

## When Is Revolution.

irrational right and wrong essays and poems

### Abstract

Digging into the concept, act and idea of revolution, which we all have constructed in our minds to mean a specific kind of event, maybe we take it for granted what revolution means and understand it plainly as an aggressive social political chaotic act. It is a mass event and making revolution is a necessity setting the world to understand the inevitability of change on attitude level, in action, on every possible level. Though we live in already revolutionized world it is an issue always constant and acute.

I have taken a feminist perspective into the idea and act of revolution, into changing the world more democratic and equal, which work is done around the globe by many as we speak. What are the results of work of activists, dissidents and artists on display in social media and other media how and where things spread fast? My means in comprehending and making the phenomena and act of revolution are written text and art which both have an important role in making social change visible, worthy and active. Easily spreadable manifestos, columns, articles, slogans, songs, poems by which everybody can contribute and be heard. With this work I agitate people to do revolution of wisdom, it takes all of us. No one can and must not be excluded. Happenings of chain reactions for common cause await. Cause of and for us all is to end poverty, exploitation, suffering, abuse, ruling of liars who call themselves bankers, politicians, businessmen and journalists. I wish to bring fire in the form of texts which I also have published on my website [www.majakollektiivi.com](http://www.majakollektiivi.com) My topics in this thesis are feminism, human rights, war, emotions in making revolution, environment, injustice and historical insights to social reforms, writing political poetry mixing experience and desire, how experience matters, trying to understand despair, birth mechanisms of aggression and violence and why the world is in a situation as it is.

Keywords: expression, experimental, riot, rage, abuse, social rot, corruption, economy, revolution, feminism, poetry, ekpyrosis, world order, war, violence, aggression, emotions, hate, capitalism, communism, ideology, YouTube, Wikipedia, information, knowledge, disinformation, fake news, news

## Contents

1. Poetry of mine 5-8

1.1 A questionnaire because I am lost 8-9

1.2 My ground, why I write and what do I seek to achieve with my work 8-9

1.3 Reasons to wake up, rise up and write 9-11

Irrational right and wrong Poems 14-86

Essays 87-240

2. Monument of Revolution Manifesto 87-89

2.1 Drawing a picture of a hammer 89-92

2.2 DIY 92-96

3. Research method: diving in 92-96

3.1 When facing death, it is difficult to dare. 96-97

3.2 Get Radical! 98-99

3.3 Self-evidently 99

Random list of Revolutionary acts 100-101

4. Feminism ideology and movement, a thriving force and necessity in making global revolution of equality. My philosophical, ethical and ideological ground. Perspectives into making wise revolution.

4.1 Introduction 102-105

4.2 Division, separation, segregation, mutilation, denial, hate, abundance, abandonment. 105-107

4.3 Movement, theory and action. 107-109

4.4 Unity, what could it be? 109-112

5. Power within Origin of need for power and fundamental search for recognition. What is political radicalism today? 113

5.1 Die Macht 114-116

5.2 Not to trust help of others but one's own is empowerment. It can be a sad situation of loneliness. 116-118

5.3 What makes revolution needed. 118-121

5.4 Bad example, what makes totalitarian nation to exist. Bullying tactics tangled and exposed. 121-124

6. Among the living Stepping out into the unordinary

6.1 Depression, recession, low, shame of it, intolerance, indifference, violence, problematic complexity 125-128

6.2 Medication, psychotherapy, hospitalization, help strengthening feature and the phenomenon of thinking you know 129-134

6.3 She is fucking mad!! 135-136

6.4 Revolutionizing something – the ways of making money. 136-137

7. This is war.

7.1 Emotional mapping and finding ways of existing 138-145

7.2 Who is saving what? What is there left to be saved? What is worth saving? The constant worry of survival and for the future. 145-153

7.3 Mass destruction (warring and whoring. What is it all about?) 153-154

7.4 Face of war 154-159

8. To set oneself on fire Emotions in making revolution. Why do we cry? 160-164

8.1 Fury and rage 165-167

8.2 It's a crazy world we live in. 167-170

8.3 Headache 170-172

8.4 Change is the only absolute. 172-175

9. Name revolution, name revolutionist, name your enemy, name what you fight for

9.1 Bang! 176-178

9.2 System does not work for all of its people and it makes talk, talk makes action or just more talk and anger? 178-180

9.3 Business as usual? 180-182

9.4 Fossil object the one who has been given place of a glorified subject: A farewell to Le Coup de tête, the hot head. 183-184

## 10. Riot, insanity, anger, revolution

10.1 A Howl 186-188

10.2 Another Howl 188

10.3 Heat 189-191

10.4 "I am not a number, I am a free man." (someone laughing) Ahahahahahaha!! 191-195

10.5 Disaster, failure, shame, consequences, fears and petty concerns, commonality and racing thoughts on natural. 195-197

10.6 Sacrifice. 197-198

10.7 Earth revolving the Sun, heliocentric extravaganza. 199-203

## 11. Clearing out by which ideologies we live, base our lives on. What does the term ideology mean in terms of changing the world and ways to live?

204-209

11.1 Making a mess 209-211

11.2 Not hiding my sentiments. 211-216

11.3 Scenes in real life. Atmosphere of suspicion, hurt and ill is a curious gap between people willingly kept alive to make people fall down. 217-224

11.4 Scenes in real life. Atmosphere of suspicion, hurt and ill is a curious gap between people, willingly kept alive to make people struggle and fall down. 224-227

## 12. Fear of the dark – built environment to create dimensions. Now is there something wrong there?

12.1 What does it smell like the glow? Too arrogant. 228-230

12.2 How to understand harmony? 231-233

12.3 Conservatism has positive sides to it. (for some) 233-240

Literature read during the writing process 240

Poetry of mine.

### 1.1. A questionnaire because I am lost.

How does one experiment academically including one's art and knowledgeable information to make worthy observations? To make solid worthy new information to follow, think, argue with and comprehend by other artists, students, academics or anyone. Everything is information, there are signs and signals and we have to be able to understand what is going on now and what has happened before. We live in flood of information. Radioactivity is information to our cells as is sunlight and we know this because of scientific studies and results offered for us. I want to be that kind of researcher but I have a brain of an artist. Is this equation impossible: I cherish the contradiction.

Do I discover new information with my current work and how do I measure? I need to have a question to which I try to find an answer. I ask When is revolution? How can I answer to it other than it is ongoing and never-ending? And how do I know that, what are the measurements? Revolution in my mind is a fact, world is revolutionized and image of the world is made by people who have taken risks and trusted their visions and capabilities. My task is to make this notion of possible comprehensible, the revolutionized world because it is not self-evident and yet it is present and true. Revolution is to make noticeable positive change which would be commonly happening via people and for people learning their possibilities with their active involvement changing societies for better and making societies function to benefit all. How to make impossible possible?

I need to pick up the parts, acute parts of and for revolution, where the power lies, how does it lie, the idea of power for me and pass the ideas molded forward after seeing and thinking through thoughts, situations and images that revolve and float in the air. My interests one being change of which we talk about, the inevitable and absolute and fear of change, objects of change, forces against it and why it is a mantra. The other is how via accomplishments of revolutions that have passed we come up with new ones and how does idea of making revolution vary. Which deeds make revolution, a revolutionized society and thinking? Which words make it? Is it who speaks them and how? Is it just a decision and dedication to one cause and what that cause can do, choosing a side? What kind of information is important to know altogether and include in writings about making revolution, a manifesto and thesis put together, because I intend to do revolution as I

go. One question is how aware are we of the change that we make? To seek change, one has to know what needs to be changed and how things are to be altered. Talking is not enough.

How does one make an artistic test and how is it research? I have to see what happens. That is what I normally do with my art or with anything I try it out. I can try assume how people might react. Fact realizes itself when people react to what they have witnessed, reaction is evidence, but how right and truthful reaction is. I hope reactions are for the better. How does written text shape the visual world (seen, looked at, observed) and how is that impact and possible change measured? It takes time. What does a poem do? I should see what has been written about poets' works before, what kinds of results have researchers come up with, what have poets accomplished? Poets scare rulers because they are fearless and listened to.

And as my work is a manifesto shouldn't it be where people are making a statement, online? And what is that, the internet, one big revolution? I question myself as a writer, student and artist and do not hope to see my part as a preacher of one-sided truth but see the issue at hand from different standpoints. To be a hammer, hand, vein, blood and hit. It is what revolutions usually fall down for, bloodshed, for having one-sided truths, war, icons to follow believing in themselves more than in justice, short-sidedly. Should the question be, am I ready to die, is that what it takes? It so often seems to be. Question of how to analyze and evaluate artistic input and output, what makes a sufficient academic thesis in the context of artistic research, in context of social change? Matters of subjectivity and objectivity on what there is to gain, the subject of interest and matters of facts found.

Just like revolution?

Should I explain what is a poem? Is a poem serious and reasonable evidence of something or is it just something thrown in the air because I felt like it? To comprehend a poem, how they should be understood as there is no formula, no rules in contemporary poetry which idea suits revolutionary mindset but not necessarily making a social reform? Poetry is constructed out of abstractions and of pieces what is, what there is as there are all possible ideas, things and deeds in the world to be thought and played with. Revolution is to rearrange and solve, make crystal clear solutions. What is it to write creatively and could it be done plausibly in academic frame and still call it art? More important question is reliability, seriousness and trust-worthiness that there is weight and goals. What does a poem prove, is individual experience. And who is the judge of artistic work? Measurements are how the art effects and who is the poet, what does poet want and who is listening. Does it have to be judged or praised in context of art? What is judgment in this case may

be silence and value of judging can be in making a change that things stay unchanged. For some people who is valuable. What are the measurements I should use other than my gut feelings and understanding of ill people make in the world, situations of the vulnerable, of poverty and struggle, point out things that are told over and over again in the news and what are the means to measure my work accomplished other than see what happens. My success or failure, my personal view in public what does it do? What is the relevance?

Academic work is about making observations, writing them down, comparing and measuring results and reporting those results in understandable accurate way. It is the most difficult part of this work for me since I have written my essays with personal agenda, personal world view and with a goal of making a revolutionary impact, boldly and just like that aiming at the objective attempt to the general and political away from personal. I have been my making conclusions and putting knowledge found as I see them happening trying to find the truth and what is right. In this sense my thesis is experimental, individual furious plea leaning on evidence I have felt is true, wrong or out-of-place, read on the internet and in books and it sounds like what is happening online all the time, doing something based on feelings and personal observations. What kind of knowledge have I found other than that? I have become dedicated to the causes of environment and human rights. Have I contributed, created and given something worth-while and new or is it just an individual learning process of how to write an academic work and how to find information? Is that the whole idea of Master of Art thesis, to learn to repeat? It is a difficult task in every way because I am determined to make a collection of writings of original and heavy contents. Effort, mission and piece of work may seem obsessive, chaotic and full, understandable and disorderly in purpose. Naivety is part of revolution, the hope for the better and belief in one's vision, overcoming powerlessness. Enjoyment of making mistakes is there as I live for them, the individuality of imperfection and having joy over not feeling shame for being blunt. To have that error made guides without desire to correct. To write poetry demands desire to wonder, stop and wonder, pause. To let need to write fill me. Writing things down, anything, especially insignificant indifferent and small. The profound, the opposite, the shallow, unique and not at all. It is fearless expression, anarchy of language, curious possibility of finding voice of one's own. Poetry as a method of linguistic expression has interesting element of time in it. What was it that passed us by. Time experienced and lived, remembered, crystallized, to understand what was it that happened and is happening within field of social change globally, within us and around and be part of it which is indescribable and new. How can I analyze all of it is to follow the patterns people make and look to the future as masses move humanity forward and what kind of influence has our past made without me needing

to analyze revolutions thoroughly? Events of revolutions that have happened and have been analyzed many times over. How necessary is it for academic reader to know my past and my involvement in doing art since that is from where I write? Well it is there, art, in every manner and the way to perceive.

## 1.2. My ground, why I write and what do I seek to achieve with my work.

I declare in my poems freedom of expression and speech, freedom to experiment, fearless daring, which is what one may ask. My poems are not fiction though they move in landscapes of fantasy and nonsense, sudden randomness and subconscious. Notes, fragments, ideas, pictures which words and alphabet make. Poetry is heavily included in the vast context of revolution which we live like a stage act. Revolutions seen as massive mass of energy, battling and tearing emotions, insane, desperate and violent. Revolution is a body of work individually and communally, forceful in labor, demanding rights and responsibilities, setting obligations, people fighting to survive but what do they ask of themselves or demand of themselves to do the impossible? Revolution can be life-threatening.

Poetry has long tradition in making revolution, of being involved inventing and changing the world by mocking rulers, telling sides what is visible and invisible, what is being told what is not, making satire, giving voice to those who are not heard and listened to, what is unknown or secret. Art is made to make people see and feel, raise compassion, awareness, hope and to set unity within people. Poetry can be very personal moving towards the political. Political as personal to me is frank, active, direct and true (realistic in its horror, daring and irrational weirdness). Honesty with promises kept is asked of politicians but honest making of politics is not happening in the real world. It is something required of a poet, of everyone, what is left unseen and unsaid. Honesty and all the good promised seem to fade in repeat. Poetry is and should be something expressed without hierarchy, manners, protocol or anything hindering or obstructing wordy bullets. Poetry is expression that is thought to be delicate, anarchy and agitation is a dangerous game, game of language as is politics, curious possibility of finding voice of one's own. Scribbling, writing anything without thinking it being trivial or maybe it is. When is trivial meaningful, when there is power in the smallest detail tossed aside, is an interesting thought. What do we toss aside as unimportant? It is making one kind of revolution in our time of effective productivity; to stop and wonder, for how long is for you to decide. Who decides what is meaningful? What is a good time and what is enough time? What is long enough and what is heavy enough?

Poetry exists as revolutionary, private and/or public act, a note revealing secrets, uncensored and an inexpensive way to use language for anybody to practice. To express personal thoughts and emotions, situations, personal experiences, personal sensitiveness, fragments of time. Way to use words and to find words, find sentences, find imaginative verbal images. To say forcefully, look for energy in how to say and what does it mean to say or whether to say at all. Appealing to unreason combining reason, sense, irrationality, dreamlike visions and concrete reality, seen and unseen, short or long. For poetry any area of life is not unfamiliar. I personally have been influenced by several exceptional, original and unique artists. As I think of my influences they all seem and have been very revolutionary and have gone up-stream and strongly against the system, against stream of banality in their lives and in their art. What comes to poetic influences I have searched and found before are Finnish, Russian and several artists from South and North American countries that have made an impact and stayed with me. Impact is lasting, profoundly emotional and intellectual. Their message has been encouraging, hopeful and sincere. One person can make an impact that makes a difference.

### 1.3. Reasons to wake up, rise up and write

During military coup in Chile September 11th 1973 Salvador Allende was killed after being elected for the first Marxist/Socialist president in the world in democratic elections. It is one of the military takeovers which has stayed in my mind as pictures and as an event. Refugees from Chile began to immigrate Finland in the eighties. There have been many documentaries about Chile turning into a dictatorship shown on Finnish television. Life before and after Augusto Pinochet. Tanks moving on the streets, men with machine guns, military outfits and sour looks with dust moving in the air. Movie House of Spirits by Bille August (1993) [2.] based on Isabel Allende's novel is situated in those times and events in Chile. Both the novel and the movie tell vividly what happened like kick in the face. It is a short bridge to poet Pablo Neruda (1904-1973) friend of Salvador Allende, to Neruda's exile in Europe from Chile in 1949, murder of Federico Garcia Lorca 1936, civil war in Spain 1936-39 and radical movements which were triggered very much because of the Spanish war and fascism raising. There is a bridge to a Peruvian poet César Abraham Vallejo Mendoza whose poems are leftist and political (1892-1938). I have learned to know him as César Vallejo. He published during his life only three collections of poems but is known as a radical reformer of poetry in his country and abroad. Texts of all those poets have been major influences politically and artistically to me and are very much respected globally no less for being shamelessly political.

South America as mentality, emotion and state of mind in pictures and in written texts has been inspirational and continues to be. There is vulgar violence, brutality, misogyny, but yet hope, colors, joy of living which I can relate to and admire. Same goes with Russia. It is an opposite to Finland in many ways, but we share some similarities, neighborly love and curiosity towards each other enough to like each other. The amount of sheer aggression and violent behavior there is, is appalling colliding against with beauty which is heartbreakingly. Life is short and full of pain. Can that be beautiful?

It is there in every day like a habit, a necessity and right to have, aggression. Violence which is due to macho culture, politic making, poverty and exploitation first because of Europe and then the United States. What comes to South America it has been under many rules and dictators. The US today has trouble on many fronts because of the flow of immigrants and drugs coming from the south especially after the US having declared war on drugs, which according to the critics is waste of money and effort as are many battles US likes to fight. Because the US has been interfering politics in all South American countries during 19th and all of the 20th century it is in trouble: morally, financially and politically. Assassinations, financial aiding of dictators, coups, terrorism and civil wars that have happened the US has been involved in brutality one way or another dictating how South America should be ruled. Chile is a very interesting case in this respect. It has been manipulated by the US long before 1973. For the record Chile declared independence 12th of February 1818 from Spain.

During short presidential era of Salvador Allende starting 1970 in Chile much of the banking sector was nationalized. " Many enterprises within the copper, coal, iron, nitrate, and steel industries were expropriated, nationalized, or subjected to state intervention. Industrial output increased sharply and unemployment fell during the Allende administration's first year. As a result, the Richard Nixon administration organized and inserted secret operatives in Chile, in order to quickly destabilize Allende's government. In addition, American financial pressure restricted international economic credit to Chile. " [1.] Sounding familiar and infuriating. This piece of history taken from Wikipedia says something to the point what comes to interfering economical balance and making it benefit interests of one. Has anything changed? No.

What does this got to do with poetry or revolution? What does anything got to do with art? Everything. Art is a powerful tool in making appearances. What can an artist say and what kind of topics are there for artists to go through, look through and comment, satire and mock, bring on spotlight? Same miseries affect artists as anybody. If there is possibility to give voice to that misery

that is a lucky chance for revolution and social change? People like to listen songs and read texts that tell of their lives, what happens and what has happened. Stories and emotions unify. Are artists still as dangerous free spirits as before or under capitalist monetary powers like every merchant?

History and what happens now in the world has got everything to do with art and my work. Art has been and still is cultural beauty, aesthetics and productivity harnessed to serve those in power. Art luckily happens also outside power circles, money rings and clichés. Outside meaning usually a counterforce, counter voice, revolutionary art has always come from the marginal, different, waking up, striking and breaking beauty standards, in other words ass-kicking. Regardless of does it get financial aid or recognition it happens and needs to be made such as street art, performance art, activism and any other outsider art. Internet has proved to be very needed and useful tool in getting voices heard. One of the most revolutionary inventions of 20th century uniting expression in good and bad excessively, notoriously in good and bad, democratically in right and undemocratically in wrong. Writer can publish one's texts without anyone in between and audience can be enormous or small as the impact following the contribution. It is a new possibility for an artist to create. Possibility of inexpensive, instant output and feedback, of finding collaboration and new ideas. Internet is innovative and connective tool of changing how we interact with each other and within societies. How does it change us? What is the change we like to talk about? We have to find the best ways of making the world democratic and equal? Is equality the aim? It is an issue of everybody. everybody seems to have an opinion on every matter. How valid feelings, impressions, personal agendas, opinions are is an interesting case of what do we want. Do we make the same mistakes over and over again? War and violence are something we make nonstop. That is what we believe?

1. [www.wikipedia.org/SalvadorAllende/Chile/CIA](http://www.wikipedia.org/SalvadorAllende/Chile/CIA)

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Military\\_dictatorship\\_of\\_Chile\\_\(1973-90\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Military_dictatorship_of_Chile_(1973-90))

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1973\\_Chilean\\_coup\\_d%27%C3%A9tat](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1973_Chilean_coup_d%27%C3%A9tat) 29.7.2018

2. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\\_House\\_of\\_the\\_Spirits](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_House_of_the_Spirits) 29.7.2018

## Irrational right and wrong Poems

1. Corporeal signals, corporal punishments, missions in mincer 14
2. Black Sabbath was flying stoned 15
3. Blue-Haired Grand petite called Salvador Nebula. I don't know who he is. 16
4. But avalanches of all sizes are possible he said. They are plural forms of Jesus. 17
5. sovereignty in the cloud 18
6. Urban swimlight what night 19
7. Transference of club of liars, lies, hard hands that have held you for hours trying to get to the shore 20
8. Stimulated, simulated, negotiated, forced, inflicted, given, numbed, self-inflicted to find yourself 21-22
9. Gazelle 23
10. A pie to stand for 24
11. Au Fingo 25
12. Bodylotion Bird's eye Steamfresh 26
13. breathe, in order to have faith to this interrogation of present of delinquency 27
14. Clitoris 28
15. A day at the racesPage not found in Dutch, and other quotes by the president of Bethlehem Steels 29
16. in the end useless it does not keep me safe 30
17. Episteme 31
18. Alert Orange and fake Uzis Mary McCloud. What kind of birds are like parachutes? 32
19. Descent into Hell. Icon. 14th century. Collection of the State Russian Museum. 33
20. Let us pray, bless bad hair days 34
21. Heaven above and ours, Hell right here 35-36

22. His w 37

23. Llhortense Immoossil 38

24. Housing for the poor and mentally ill, citizens of art, please 39

25. < 40

26. factory Mercedes Starbus, express A HUMAN WOE 41-42

27. Ichupps trips beats me capricious 43

28. Buy cinnamon, onions, tofu, apples and ingredients for chocolate cake 44

29. Species jojo Horatius with canine teeth 6,3cm (dominating feature) so tragic 45

30. Khorion expelled 46

31. Large dog appeared, like it or not it was there 47

32. Let's talk more my bunny! 48

33. Malicious Nocturne, your temperature of instantaneous and perhaps total entropy of the universe. Sounding grande, finding it in my lungs. 49

34. Last time they hey can 50

35. Lickable 51

36. SemiOpaque leggings, liquorice between teeth 52

37. PreBeing of his own, on his own making cream called nonsense, my favourite Fuck Yeah. 53

38. Walking outside the method 54

39. Strategy Tegystra Tactics tic 55

40. ReificationQ XHyperreality 56

41. Sonny and Tubbs (hamburger cock a 'la Mac D) staying with the subject ever so interesting. Oh, just eat it. 57

42. Ever widening maw 58

43. Thinking you know 59

44. Death has eyes? is a dying someone with heart disease..no i mean To die is happening without looking every day. 60

45. The trigger wire for the bomb that had exploded earlier in the day in a place like N 61

46. Valhalla this is Thor with Bernard Fontanelle 62

47. Feather tiger porcelain fan porcelain rabbit 63

48. Litany Antagonist; opposite 64-86

# 1. Corporeal signals, corporal punishments, missions in mincer

June 22nd, 2013

It is rude. It is vividly bestial, ferocious, human. Checked the dictionary, cruel has many synonyms. There are numerous ways of manifesting nuances, tones, bones, parts to play.

Sacred terror like hiding as a game,  
front sweet hereafter, door in your children, door to your children, it is open.  
Of course you can see the holy touchables, mountains they clime. Soft sugar and his name that  
sat on him was dead,

hell followed him. Orange afterglow, how to, to know  
stupid concepts of correctness, accuracy, just and just that  
feel the hate creating a human god.

Ekpyrosis. A Beautiful word.

## 2. Black Sabbath was flying stoned

Color is black.

What is with your hair?

Eat hamburgers and drink beer like ordinary people.

How ordinary..Death by drunken asphyxiation, death by misadventure, death by boredom, death by Split Beaver. Well, I never.

Setting these fucking pyro things at seven gates of Hell. We were rehearsing because of red clouds of smoke.

Writing Satan's love songs to have a breakthrough, we were really screwed.

Women wanted to do certain things with us which had never happened before.

No rest for the wicked.

Characters immortalized in denim and leather.

Man who is a lie will not do.

It was metallers who were having to look elsewhere to find anything heavy.

3. Blue-haired Grand petite called Salvador Nebula. I don't know who he is.

Horses fucking on a yard. They steam. Bear bare le jardin.

I will be back as soon as I can. I can't stand to watch.

Mischievous,

ambiguous and nefarious dissent that is who he is, someone  
yelled on the phone, delusional.

4. But avalanches of all sizes are possible he said. They are plural forms of Jesus.

What is ankle what is angle what is to sit in a cafe what is to listen  
what is anger what is danger what is to danger what is rumor what is hurt what is to die what is to  
live what is to love tell me what it is. Pendulums.

They are swinging nonstop fast in a tormented way. Dotted lines making graph, making it on paper,  
showing on printing paper, chain reactions sliding frequently, jumping to infinity. Black girl with  
no clothes on sent her goodbye waving her body. Siren of her vulva of her flood, flower megaphone  
of her multiplexes, endless body parts in I will do it again I promise. Shoeless woman threw up.  
Threw up Jesuses.

## 5. sovereignty in the cloud

Fighting giving meaning in us, for us to structure the world and make it maybe simpler, maybe better. Fighting making us and making us do good and bad. To write about good and evil: it is clear to me that I stand on the side of good. Why is that so clear? Does my origin, ideas, gender, age, skin color, profession(s), art, deeds, tell how good a person I am? What deeds, characteristics tell my quality of goodness or evilness? That is what I think now, because I'm not so sure. What is good and just, it is that I have chosen to realize and do as I see fit and they serve me, my idea of good for me. Do I take the rest of the world into consideration in my goodness? To choose and accomplish, it is a question of self and losing self, not to make only what your self desires, not only letting your need to want to want. Decide what is good. Tastes good, makes you feel good. Is my body that decides since I must eat, sleep, drink and follow? It decides much for me as do my feelings. My feelings and sentiments, gut telling me which paths to follow. Telling me something about good, what might be good to do.

## 6. Urban swimlight what night

arborescent dimension, cycles of self-destruction rhizomatic eschewal of Humanism  
in favor of pluralic flaws

repressive views of institutions, we have become blocks of over-coding,

lines of flight in direction, under order

rationality has its way in making, to be logical in natural way. How I long for illogical, obverse and  
increasingly dissatisfying false calculations and definitions of wrongs and rights, acerbic, egotist  
mania

I fascinate myself with numbers, numeric patterns, digits on receipts on streets on buses  
routes, pass the way for could you understand my need for fantasy, disorder and accuracy at the  
same time, and findings

hoho, obstinate, started feeling inadequate

could you not try like there is nothing else than to impress all the time, because it could be so much  
better if you didn't

measure everything force everything

I would appreciate it much

thank you.

7. Transference of club of liars, lies, hard hands that have held you for hours trying to get to shore

holding my inner velocity, clubs of different shapes, wooden with colorful tapes, to try and say something, hit a ball, hit a window, gray-faced man who hates running the field, from base to base and home

Desiderius Anhedonia, joyless spring has been very little studied, but still exists

Lack of respect what comes to following strict ideology and having complete faith in reason. Why do you believe your eyes only?

Process of making civilization creating inhibitions which cannot tolerate zest.

8. Stimulated, simulated, negotiated, forced, inflicted, given, numbed, self-inflicted, to find yourself

Felt, lived through,

avoided, how much pain is necessary, can one take, because without so-called suffering we don't live. How do we call our pain? Do we exaggerate, complain, over-exaggerate, do we compare ourselves to others and to their pain? Do we see it, effort, agony, lack of effort? To see an effort to gain, to learn, to work, to get something done. How much do our feelings guide our lives, our pain?

There is a problemBe a problem There is a problem. Be. 40.50.

No price tags, please. Become a seed, as tiny as you can, don't think about the price, loss or anything else but

becoming potential, ready to grow.

There is a problemBe a problem There is a problemBe. There is a problemBe.40.50. No price tags, please. Become a seed, as tiny as you can, don't think about the price, loss or anything else but becoming potential, ready to grow. There is a problemBe. 40.50. No price tags, please. Become a seed, as tiny as you can, don't think about the price, loss or anything else but becoming potential, ready to grow. Stimulated, simulated, negotiated, forced, inflicted, given, numbed, self-inflicted, felt, lived through, avoided, how much pain is necessary, can one take, because without so-called suffering we don't live. How do we call our pain? Do we exaggerate, complain, over-exaggerate, do we compare ourselves to others and to their pain? Do we see it, effort, agony, lack of effort? To see an effort to gain, to learn, to work, to get something done. How much do our feelings guide our lives, our pain? There is a problemBe. 40.50. No price tags, please. Become a seed, as tiny as you can, don't think about the price, loss or anything else but becoming potential, ready to grow Stimulated, simulated, negotiated, forced, inflicted, given, numbed, self-inflicted,

felt, lived through, avoided, how much pain is necessary, can one take, because without so-called suffering we don't live. How do we call our pain? Do we exaggerate, complain, over-exaggerate, do we compare ourselves to others and to their pain. Do we see it, effort, agony, lack of effort? To see an effort to gain, to learn, to work, to get something done. How much do our feelings guide our lives, our pain? disciplined, demure and patient the rest is just process.

think as many muscles as possible  
while quickly moving from one thought to the next to keep your heart rate high.

Your Start in A in this position with your body in Quark a straight line is gone  
your head to your heels. Keeping your arms straight core engaged, shift your weight

onto your left arm,  
rotate, and raise your right arm  
toward the ceiling so that your body forms a D;  
your right foot should now be on top of your left. Smile inside. Pause for, then return to the starting position and repeat on the table in front. That's one thing. Sit. Grand M position next as. A thought since you are now a seedStimulated,simulated, negotiated,

pain? Do we exaggerate, complain, over-exaggerate, do we compare ourselves to others and to their pain. Do we see it, effort, agony, lack of effort? To see an effort to gain, to learn, to work, to get something done. How much do our feelings guide our lives, our pain?

•Add wish list  
great quality calories and protein.

## 9. Gazelle

Licking the shell of me, but why? A hand towel please. Like a never-ending virgin voyage on nightly grass. Laying on my back, watching the stars, and wondering why no one else is here. I didn't sleep all night because I was waiting for strangers and animals, anything. Someone to wonder why I was laying there under a vast space, exposing myself to danger. Exposed to random attacks and looks. I wish someone had cut electricity in the city. I heard the streaming water next to me, a strong rapid, cold and black gleaming in electric beams of light, modernly powerful but stemmed. No one could hide, if there was anyone but me, looking up. Satellites going faster than stars I cannot name nor tame and this is far from lame. Well it was wonderment hiking and not leaving town, I felt isolated from the world yet not. I sometimes forget that I will never be apart from it, even if I didn't speak.

It was still but not a silent night.

Come here. Alone. To this park.

At four a.m. I got chills so shuddering I had to stand up and take my sleeping bag for a walk. I packed my things and left. Ducks woke up at the same time.

## 10. A pie to stand for

I love ma seeing bah  
purple man so as raspberry j with blueberries  
fishing suppliez isn't it,  
so he didn't want to know looking hand as a shade seeing hah, Side by  
side in groups connected with  
certainly creating identity  
meaning  
doing something  
I would be a freak eve but I am I am n  
if whatever you know  
like ballet  
opposing direction, there there  
at a bus stop  
positioning feeling the same as i had  
making it plié.

## 11. Au Fingo

So, you are telling me like I don't know spacing. OH, what kids issue, please. Well, I enjoy exhausting myself, momentarily fatigue gives me great pleasure. The illusions people create collecting experiences like trophies. What illusions are those? Transparent takeaways. Like Transgressed Thursdays. What got transgressed on Thursday? never explained numbness. Doesn't make any sense what so ever. What? Not even on a beach, especially not on a beach.

## 12. Baby Lotion Bird's eye Steamfresh

off limits, Modern Kantian subjectivity (how), intrinsically good thing is a good will in suitable form.

what is in me is more than me, the modern, sensing what is a right thing to do, how do I know what is what, I just have to. t is to follow what I think I know. Avoiding emotional blandness, blandness it is still something mixed to paste, to add on, important information

pertinent things

like intrinsic, isn't it a name of some company? need to come out of fear of losing dignity, what there is to lose, appreciation

Apperception ("the process by which new experience is assimilated to and transformed by the residuum of past experience of an individual to form a new whole." Wiki)

13. breathe, in order to have faith in to this interrogation of present of delinquency

Fear guides me, that is what I trust. Battle that cannot be won, but it has to be fought. Deliberate subversion unraveled with such speed. Enraged, cloudy, earthly, muddy, dark, behind and under, in experiencing historical ontology of me, of ourselves, of that other I see and don't, verifying existence via cruelty, inner must of terror which drives me. Fear that keeps me going. Abomination, afraid when

afraid always, keeping me alert, a pulled string, pulling.

## 14. Clitoris

Do you dare?

Masochistic need to destroy yourself, the child. Like ever and never going away.

Do you dare to look at it? To look. It is down to earth. It is a thing, it is a fright and strange layers of pleasure.

Perversions and something worth trying, even saying it is an ache. Desire to let go of consequences, of obligations, of anything

but dirty ideas.

## 15. A Day off at the races

Page not found in Dutch, and other quotes by the President of Bethlehem Steels

Stolen words written with mud on newly painted vehicle for five with western with twang by my shaking finger. I laughed. It felt so good, the mud in my fingers, the act of childish and to do something fantastically ridiculous. Wipe my skin my face. (my hands to my shirt, trousers, dirty work of the day)

### LUMINESCENCE: ANY EMISSION OF LIGHT THAT CANNOT BE ATTRIBUTED MERELY TO THE TEMPERATURE OF THE EMITTING BODY.

Just to warn you, when you walk by, when you place your eyes on me. On The mud, the twang, looking up to the luminescent clouds over this. How do they seem to be weightless? How is it possible for them?

I had a beer since it is my day off. Quote: Agreement with governor Blanchard, finally fall on attitude, no no, heartbrat, brat, bratt who ultimately controlled government's funds at the end of the 1980s, business conditions to survive, and the management consultants doubted him. That's fair. Chances of survival worst of all he didn't. Sigh. quote end.

Coming crucifuxing, to have faith and other blushihi t danger in dangered. My broken half, my fabulous dancers, my running winnings. And other smallest things (There are no pictures but impressions put together.)

16. in the end useless

it does not keep me

safe

ethereal substance, harmonic illusion seeking to revive symmetry incredible colorfully dressed bending, bent. Ideas involved in walking back, back and forth

leaning against the car, window

not wearing much. Is that how you pictured it?

Death, for me? We will see, won't we

who sells one's body, who sells one's soul, who sells organs, who sells qualities and who has them.

Being looked at, evaluated, desired to be placed on stage

always like that, like a thing without a thought

thing to want and melt into someone else

That is insecurity, that is what is

How is it impossible for you not to understand this? Do you know the look? to be gazed at in a way there is no one there

Something worthwhile, what is. Integrity, sincerity, a person, an individual with something of one's own

something worthwhile, or was it in history books someone who was brutally murdered? Chopped.

## 17. Episteme

Meaningfully vulgar, foul contingency and open arms  
them to be cohesive, to bind us together.

Juicy Lucy, should I believe her, taste her orange. Her disorder, her glory and sudden messages,  
techniques of domination, her lap, tenderness and warmth.

Standing powerlessly not moving an inch, only my eyelids do their reflex shutter movement on my  
lenses as I capture the moment to my archive of every moment in my life. The wet grass that I am  
standing on has given up on winter and black earth. Dividing practices come without forcing. There  
is something I cannot stand and it is a lie of affection. How much do we live in world of  
abstractions.

Is all abstract in the end? Sensing and reasoning, to have sensed and reasoned. Certain amount of  
rage which follows, burns, boils over and torments.

Deflower the girl. Deflowering earth. Deflowering her. One considered ruined. Difference  
experienced. Deflowering truth.

18. Alert Orange and fake Uzis Mary McCloud. (be afraid.) What kind of birds are like parachutes?

Curiosity and evolution.

I do think I'm a good person, she said.

I exploit fears and frustrations, insecurities, wrong doings and toss them back.

I don't think that adds up with good. It does have to make sense to be good. Human sense of kindness. Human sense? It is a weird concept, intelligent and irrational at the same time but weird. For what I understand it does not use logic, but faith, watch out. Things aren't what they seem.

19. Descent into hell. Icon. Second half of the 14th century. Collection of the State Russian Museum

Divine Harmony, there was a dark hair in between the first pages of the booklet. Lucernarium psalms and stikhirad (verses)

O mild Light, mercy of Peace, praise  
troparion (something repeated) short hymn

polyphonic we  
drink coffee out of vases,  
hang ourselves to trees and ceilings  
no time to get gloomy though  
Week of the Blindman with clay in his eyes  
I think he was telling me the truth on Easter Monday.

Couple of lines from a movie Big Bullet written down for fun: My name is Bird. My name is Bird.  
My name is Bird.

Don't stare at me. Please. My name is Apple. Forget Fiona.  
My name is Jeff. Anything else?  
My name is Tongues of fire?  
Maybe, You want blood on your hands? Why would I want that?

20. Let us pray, bless bad hair days.

Dear Goddess of All, Bless Mothers, children and their fathers, bless feathers, toilet prayers, bless toilets, mirrors, lipstick, black nail polish, leather jackets, photographers, pornographers, condom users, sleepers, wake them up when they need to, let them sleep heavily, let them dream pleasant imaginative dreams, bless bike riders, mountain climbers, cats, goats and cows, bless milk, water, bless alcohol to kill all harmful bacteria, to bring us joy instead of sorrow and misery, bring us happiness and hangover for only one day, bless alarm clocks, bless back bags, I mean back bags, rug sacks, luggage, purses and handbags, bless art, bless the World, bless black holes, bless blessings, praying hands and heads, bless our food, make our leaders make the World peaceful place, bless grass, paper, books, sewers and ponds, bless poets and give love, teach people to give love.

21. Heaven above, and ours Hell right here after Dorian Lynskey, History of protest songs, 33 revolutions per minute 2010

”Oh, I ain't a Communist necessarily, but I've been in the red all my life.”

” Work and pray, live on hay/ You'll get pie in the sky when you die” The Preacher and The Slave, 1911

The Red Song Book 1932The Socialist Rebel Song Book 1934Negro Songs of Protest 1936

Political message put into the arena of entertainment, books I can imagine in my hand, small, worn out with yellowish smelly pages, the ongoing rebellion, ongoing inspiration of coal miners, their wives, copper miners, their wives, textile workers, their husbands, inspired by Woody Guthrie, This Land Is your Land, 1944. ”I am out to sing songs that will prove to you that this is your world..that make you take pride in yourself and your work” Woody Guthrie's mission statement which he read on the radio 1944 in his weekly show on New York's WNEW.

This is a kind of Poem, this is a kind of scribbles, I end up seeing the same thing, a pattern, but I cannot put my finger on it

Failed to quicken the pulse, Ella May Wiggins who was shot dead during the Gastonia textile strike 1929, hero of the left. Message belonged to whoever stuck a flag on it. And increasingly the flag was red. Leftist intellectuals were in love, most of all, with the idea of a common man. Sometimes he drank, he fought, even shot his woman down. There was nothing ennobling about it. Music of rumors, dreams, ghost stories and whispers in the night.

Dust can't kill me, beneath the cover of bad grammar, misspellings, Okie vernacular, which would come in handy in darker times.

It had not rained in four years bitter but exhilarating like biting into a lemon. To know about Confucius, did he know more about hypocrisy than he did about nature of American society.

Something fishy for robbing her off her lightness mixed with serrated glass day and night it was when she discovered heroin in 1940s, and commenced slow dying, scourging hypocrisy

from sea to ocean from sea to shining sea aw-shucks, ionization of a affectionately common man.

Full of bad luck and violent ends. Violent beginnings, startling start, I took these words from this book I found added them here next to my words. I gave words back to you. You do what you can with them.

What has happened before, what happens now to a worker? Is he/she called a worker anymore, the proletarian, or is it employee, staff, laborer. We have short history of couple of industrial revolutions during which many other kinds of revolutions have taken place. Couple of which have been Feminist. Suffrage movement, sexual revolution, inventions of contraception, women's right to study, abortion, divorce, go to work and have a career. Women's rights to their bodies are still under questioning, which makes me wonder why. Why female body is the main object of terror and a possession of man? We are still fighting for human rights to happen on many levels. But all in all, women's rights have taken big steps forwards globally during couple of decades, lots is still to be done. It astonishes me how heavy the battle is.

## 22. His w

It is bass in his voice  
reifying the opposition, difference of quality in low and something large.  
Foamy chocolate heart of an image, still fingers hateful night, and so on. But yes, it is romantic.  
searching for sources of awe even in contempt. I have a constant feeling of guilt for I don't know  
what, for that and that. Quiet masochism. Dirty and cheap in between. But it is not me. I'm the  
receiver of his favor, of he paying attention, making me solid out of these pieces he found and what  
is me.

Moon as a triple reflection on a window demonstrated by a street lamp. I go slowly by floating like  
asleep, as sleep itself, sleeping. Sink my hands into foam, into my hands and his voice, rub it on my  
face to feel his w.

## 23. Llhortense ImMossibil

The result is that the subconscious is lost (little girl rationally recognizes her fate). ROSE.

You do surprise me and guilt is a place. Blame in your shoes. It has started, it will never stop. Ya.  
How do you do it? This chaos, this

You have travelled much, how come your world is so small? But it isn't, you just don't see me. I  
drove and drove.

Anthill, misty mountain, chill, coffee, gas station, me clothed in layers excavating like something  
that was.

What about me? Nothing. Powder and makeup. Of some kind. That tower of mine, lit like a snowy  
tree by one intense led light, ad or something.

bye

Protrude bulge

outward balloon bulge protrude protrudes. bulge?

## 24. Housing for the poor and mentally ill, citizens of art, please

small group of artists revealed that art in his book from 1973 social justice and the city demonstrate fluidity audiences are social, sociologically. The most well-known art historical, homogenous please in that sense, having a fish sandwich complicated neurotic giving loving levels of importance awareness about audiences of given words for themselves preconstitute radical destroy essential awareness of subjects identity isolated position position intelligible parts viewing essential hats harmonies duviss divisions mainstream art talk ethnomethodology putting language into bornage extravaganza, cincept concepts relationships these definitions these, it has been translated into art history a priori governing sphere both urban and aesthetic introduce political interpretations like she is Marxist she is Marxist and did die laughing. Things instantaneous configurations of posk positions can happen at home one can trio trio trip trip improbable end point, broken head, hit to the corner of living room door treatment of the city from a Marxist perspective. I bet not. Deepest spots in the world. Fitness goddesses belly looked like a bagel. Got to practice my balcony wave! Hey!

25. <

www. The Bank of Cigaret Horizons We are and we stay in our landscape with our faces and ties  
bonds cards offers mileages greetings from sunny beaches sunny investing in  
or would it be better

in the long run cunning as hell in saying nothing, but talking mouth full mouth going on hands  
moving

there is something happening I can feel it

there is emptiness here

but we fill it

Four of the universe's fastest growing economies  
as we know them, are growing expanding blending  
still

growing like well-fed babies

cows and pigs,

with our our spaces where we we live

work and make love have babies feed them.

As a result

Report begins with a silence

yawning

anger and frustration

aboutabout about our world collapsing In the report,  
to identify the key issues keys where are they?

I dropped them

still As a firm,

to survive and thrive.

We take seriously our capital and ideas to further effective market based solutions that help address  
issues.

Our responsibility

our duty our goal our mission our plan our task our war our peace forever  
for good now when

approach to social now which happens in environmental issues beginning was will never be or  
maybe

upcoming as an explosion fusion like a commercial brake.com

## 26. Factory Mercedes Starbus, express A HUMAN WOE

transmogrifying the night, transmo,  
gry,  
what was the word  
can't wait to get home, to hear sylph, SYLPH! lok, open

Lolita and gaze

listen to know

the very presentation of a day, a drawing of this day of hers, adorable with crayons on whatever paper with tea on it., thinking about why there is a feeling of pathetia and sorrow in it, feeling of senescence, feeling of it not being allowed, the togetherness, all, eternal my skin, eternal my faith, my effort to stay here

saying, moving your lips in the night the inner psalm, hymn read tirelessly believing in my mind, the passing light of a train and the sounds. Pass the word to it, how I felt the words. Pass.

glut of occurrences happen. Plethora of cuisine, cleansing by publicity, we as a collective, collectives, groups, dynamics between them, us, what is there in between as there always are the between that

clash into invertebrate monolith of press, oftener than with short descriptions of what had happened, the medium of books, the medium of clashing, medium of touching and didn't I say anyrrrh and pyrrhh

pass the word,

tell that She went nuts.

a week-old ventriloquist, week-old presentation, pseudocommunal image, or cross section or slanting and does his dummt take off, dummm, take off, can't take it, don't get it

dateline flood line –

they whispered, hi friend floating on a fallen tree in a river,  
fast, in a rapid stream, joyously, with incredible approximation inundating hippos, and us.

Unfinished business with civil rights strategy for America's instant humans and Volstead Prohibition Act

Procedures of brainwashing quantities of information, enjoyed reading MAD when the lady typist arrived on the business cuspidor was doomed. "SENSasian lunches combine (in bed) best flavor of of China". Synesthesia of embryonic groth doomed by str sterility, celebrity warhead, missa, missile, tit resentment. Can't wait, can't see, but can imagine if that counts

a day which passed by  
like eyes on one's back  
in this order by me, Mercedes Starbus.

## 27. Ichupps trips beats me capricious

June 18th, 2013

The one who is not presenting herself as others are around talking. I also thought why am I so strange,

the fault is mine. It is much better than that. Funny remarks, ridiculous of the odd. She the half

animal not like

us not like we, look at that, look at her.

She has wall around there is something wrong about that. Difference seen outside to measure inside. But why her?

Can speak? Should we see into her mouth?

half way? What half? half of head, half-legged, half-existing, the other half, half a soul, but not missing, no. There is. Wrong about me? Then you have understood nothing such arbitrary talk. To pose, to lookalike, to be seen, I don't want to be like you. as lack, negative to be pushed inside my walls,

is thrilling, happy, thrilling.

From experiences that could be totally reverse, opposite to what has happened, but still we have to settle for what we make, don't we or you. Says, said, . Repetitive patterns, repetition, on and on,

and the fault is mine. ice and cold freeze. (laughter like breathing) Horror aware of the scare, to rise up from there,

movement to the righteousness and good, fight the battle  
reach the ban, look at it, overcome the scare, stare

need to get back at, give a hefty slam

Here is my half. It is part of me, electric and yes, it is not human, resisting humanity and why is it resentful. Wishfully super. Delight of contradictions  
and fucking wrong doings.

28. Buy cinnamon, onions, tofu, apples and ingredients for chocolate cake

Daisy Cutter BLU 82B Commando Vault, impact area of a football field.

Wrote down nucleus of vocabulary like justice, God and truth and Daisy Cutter like someone next door.

Religious affiliations in God's country

emanations of reality naturalizing sacred silent language of a bomb.

Yellow leaves in yellow trees as a mass against each other

I noticed with my side-eye

there was someone standing there next to me

fanciful impulse of hacking and digging, picturing, looking by accident

wind a vertical drum trembling leaves and horsepower for raising ore on a whim.

29. Species jojo Horatius with canine teeth 6,3 cm (dominating feature) so tragic

because death is so close by I'm turning left  
seize to exist for a moment, feeling uneasy, little bit,

like ever, nose bleeding ungodlike, ears bleeding I  
looking for a tissue, sleeve, back of my hand, index finger, spit

It won't find me nor I  
not even smell of me nor my path

(I just asked are you disappointed at something since you seem  
to discard everything to move on without hesitation) notes: About heavy metal and other parts of  
me, it is about dying and

feeling very much  
feeling much, much like an animal looking at people  
filled with emotions like fright

feeling the energy of young men and adoring it. They are not ashamed of  
anything nor turning anywhere

feeling straight through anything

### 30. Khorion expelled

The Cosmological meaning of hands with fingers pressed, closed into fists got something to say or it's coming, message and wait.

When child is born hands are like that, the one to punch, one to scream, to be slapped on soles, fine Kicki!

Grey birds on a roof. I smacked my hands in the air and they flew away.

Flying buttresses celestory windows, I refuse to feel guilty of this rage of this scare of that slap.

Moon is high, moony, lake of the moon darker spot – take a look, edge of the hyperaesthetic resonance, during the day.

31. Large dog appeared, like it or not, it was there unmoving speeding, anticipating

Belonging to an Organization with F in it,  
the community of Root Poets, who considered themselves lucky,

and painters of Crimea Conspicuous. How id.

Writing random and enjoying the result of 8 hah, without hesitation laughing and pulling, letting  
tesseract flow like not knowing what it meant  
reversal of pattern, patterns like cocks, piles of pictorialization of mind, departmentalization of  
knowledge, betrayals of original aims purposed of the established forms etc.

Capturing states of mind, experimental me

dicine? meaning divine? speaking to natives making notes, nodding thanking the society, knowing  
grammar labels, mixed paid mosaics, handwritten pads yielding scent, filled with writing, swarthy,  
cynically mentioned blame. sung by the rest if desired, if paused, if asked, if begged, if

Central acts of decision it says here

do not apply anymore,  
forget those or anything central, in the middle, in some quiddity, representations of red, the color  
and what is it, I ask, What is this color and he laughed.

It is love and hate,

and looked at me like there was nothing more to it.

How odd. liking the word., this is what you wanted, isn't it? How do you know what I want?! The  
inside story mentioning Cleohane, who is that I wondered? I asked, beautiful name.

Language as gestures,

ablatives, intransitive verbs, language to tell you. like it or not, not alone, to say anything you, want.

32. Let's talk more my bunny!

March 6, 2013

Hello! My name is Tanya. I am lonely Russian woman from Ulyanovsk. I hope you will interested in my letter or in my structure in agency. I have decided to write to you really liked to me. Some more about me.... I am 25, I have finished medical university in our city and now I work as the children's doctor. My free time I spend on a hippodrome, as I 7 years am engaged in equestrian sport. I think more about my appearance will tell you my photos. If you want to learn more about me you may write me to Zvyereva68@yandex.ru Also if you want to ask me some questoins (if interested in me), please write me and I promise answer you and also I will send you more of my photos. Bye for now.

I hope it's letter will not without your reply. ? (SUCK THE BONES.)

33. Malicious nocturne, young temperature of instantaneous and perhaps total entropy of the universe. Sounding grand, finding it in my lungs.

The need to come out. Phrase for someone admitting and showing. Coming out, revealing maintaining dignity and when you lose it, fearing shame, thoughts and talk. Brutality. Maintaining, what does it mean, how, a posture. What needs to be maintained and which parts could be discarded as useless. A well-tended body. Keeping up, staying in posture, situation in life against for what would be a better decision, difficult. Is it following tradition, listening to somebody else's opinion than one's own, on one's life, rules, dictations, directions on how to. What is losing dignity? Deliberately, carelessly, why put yourself to disgrace, what will come of it, of not wanting to care about the consequences. to be killed in the most brutal way possible, publicly. I knew you could. I knew the Idea of failing and starting something new or ending up having disastrous after life or having just what one happens to get. Fear of losing face, fear of showing you my face is gone. What is the worst scenario that might happen? To be killed?

Snowflakes form this way of water drops  
at temperatures several degrees below water's normal freezing point  
depressions as ponds and lakes  
zero zero Celsius centigrade and below below  
water all, is ice infinitesimally small drops  
all the corruption in my hand

### 34. Last time when they hey can

How absolute alters the syntax of society. Is there a syntax in society, a given order, absolutely yes, of course society must be solid and have balance

How absolute operates when we speak, by which means, and how sentences are constructed in particular language,

order, specific, accurate, because we need to know what you are thinking, how to move forward,

to get something out of you

The absolute,

something happened to the absolute last time they cried, which isn't that long ago, or feels it happens every day, something total going to pieces and put back together again, maybe a bit differently or something missing. like liking the word syntax. feeling it in my mouth, absolution, absolutely and said

how agglomeration of power authors to cultivate self-expression (McLuhan, Understanding Media), (to aggravor limitless) dissicia dissociation of the seen,

of Senn, of dis.aggo

Sensibility implosion of the electric age and the separation, parts to split, but why is the broken a bad thing? bad things Can't, you see, put anything new in it? In the situation of devastation, something is gone. What are you saying, That I should be happy? But I'm SAD.

as fiancé still in tub looking grim, to those who visit the door. Looking worried: What are you doing? It is time. time I'm not sure what. I understand and don't, or want to make particles or units of me of anything anymore

### 35. Lickable

Running down the stairs making heck of a noise of some wild herd running that should be outside making what it makes. Feet hitting the stairs with sneakers, high heels, cowboy boots, rubber boots, sandals, party shoes, furry winter boots showing toes hitting the stairs like injury in their minds, falling down about to happen, deliberately making irritating loudness. Their feet like they were to fall off, dance that makes music of its own. Go crazy, you childish. Making the sound that you do. lose mind. it is a weight of worry

barely keeping balance in a hurry.

That noise, take it: continue the monstrous whirl. I want to be in it on the screaming in body of sound. And scream myself, because I'm unable to move myself. I can be appalled by them and stand by uncontrollable horror of youth. Time accused of ruining youth. What it is to ruin? What is there to spoil. What is to worry and why.

Run faster, the stairs end at some point, and you come to the door, sunlight flickers on wet grass. Go through with this in clean up, after, say abomination and brake, shout it over those sounds of running feet. Audio of some kind of despair. Shoes on the table, love on the table, neighbors, me observing, especially me, living on the table wearing shoes, only shoes. Running in hey after having looked at it with heavy breath.

I understand it experiences inflation the word said many times over and over, the meaning, the dirt and whispers and shame. Especially the shame. It stops being what it is. What word did you mean? Do you know what she did? Can you believe it? What a cunt. She is going to pay for this. I'll make her pay. Tiny m tasting soft. Gratification many times over of pain caused not to avoid danger of being exposed with taste of mathematics the substance of brilliance and daring, just to say it. Just to say mathematics makes you stand above, just to think my life is mathematics. So real. I bet there are more people like you exhausted. It is a perfect world with perversion in it making the perfection and sitting still thinking about it. What is the payment and what is after? That stairs turned upside down. I'm looking at my hair waving in the air like hey.

36. SemiOpaque leggings, liquorice between teeth

December 5, 2013

Time in blizzard. Some time spent watching it take over air. Proliferation of perfect plural  
seemingly alike white. It is not time to abandon adolescent disparity of two legs, points of stars in  
snow

external world of accidence coming down fast, shadowless antihuman riot

37. Prebeing of his own, on his own making cream called nonsense, my favorite. Say Fuck Yeah.

Greenish plasma of course, like in movies, extra sensory perception in darkness  
wondering eye boing, seeing boing typically dusty tables, boing corners or just bothered by it boing,  
Empirical facts, empirical exactly, how they were, jumping, going, falling, feeling on the hot road,  
damn

pavementistranscendentalishh, trans cen dental ish, what fun to girl it (ad muted), girling. How am I  
supposed to be, supposed to be forever in doubt, What! FOREVER in doubt! Can you, can you  
really live like that? Yes, I think so. Sigh, Putting all my frustration in it

See the fantastic FOG MACHINE! Thank you! and again. Yes, Yes Can you believe it. appearing  
in FOG and from discoing trascendentaliftranscendentalif if what if, whatever  
Think about it. Sure, Maybe I will, and how the mind works... His family tree is actually fictional,  
Yeah, so long with his worm-eaten dogmatism, dusty tables, dishes and couch.

Do you think it is a bit over the top? YesAha. Breaking, it's breaking  
it broke, doing my best  
and The worst ever

91 91

### 38. walking outside the method

Processing translations draped in living room curtains

having them as a dress around me, being some size, I'm not myself then, now or never, what is myself, because I change

swinging

looking up to the ceiling smiling like an idiot, Beautiful! beautiful gown. Like someone else's.

women talking, producing queer practices bringing up little ones to be not queer, sane and healthy  
breathingly look a bub, as long as they are extraordinary adults like no one else. Dear Headind,  
there is always the future, hope, something new. Oh, look a cup. Perfection.

Trigonometric and how to proceed. I get stuck here. To get advance, advantage, knowledge,  
fingerprints, smudges, sand cakes, sand under soles and it is wrecking. OFF OFF, I shout. What, are  
you mad!

Technically felt at edge of space

having offspring with animal hearts, monkey hearts exactly put, because of no reason,  
they started flying low, acoustic mammals shouting sunlight in curtains.

Perplexity on a peer around me, how did you end up there? I availed myself of the opportunity.  
I continue. Not asking if I should. Not asking.

But

I open my mouth.

### 39. Strategy Tegystra Tactics tic

January 16th, 2013

cat act tic tac itc cit tci tci tci where is it leading?

Choose your favorite syllable and repeat it in a tempo chosen as you wish.

Ok. I'm ready.

or..not at all. It goes on and on unfinished.

Say syllables out loud on a wasteland, in front of it, after having walked over it. Say repeat constantly

while walking standing thinking them how to say them looking up to the sky shout out loud syllables how they go gaps in between, pauses, tactics

inventing teg ASTRA TRA TRA TRA

stra stra gyte change order of the letters.

What sense does it make? What new views it opens? To tear words apart. How do you feel when you repeat these syllables?

## 40. ReificationQ XHyperreality

November 22nd, 2013

Oh, there is so much I don't know. Tame landscape making all places alike.  
Disposition, Infinitude and a day  
speculations on eternity and nothing

a frozen girl at one corner of a busy street. There is never enough one can do.  
My heart was as if someone was pounding the front door. I checked.

There was no one there but a bloody dog.

41. Sonny and Tubbs (hamburger cock a 'la Mac D) staying with the subject ever so interesting, just eat it. served in Nam, section of an entry and taboo, human rights issues which do not seem to apply and why not

they are steeped in oil, steeped in dog shit, in vaginas, asses  
(that really is the place) (in continuous cynicism)

full of contempt, the Zenlike lieutenant has no expression on his ugly worn-out face – whatever. That means. Oh, what ugly. I think what he does is ugly, face is not that important. Oh, is that how you see it? Yes. I don't live in your illusions. My world is very honest. Well, it means that he is serious and means what he says and means. Meaning in his sculpted seriousness. What, that he is ugly means serious, meaning of ugliness. Back to the subject, Four stars duck breast gastro porn on menu by the angry chef every night. There you go, have a good fart. Don't worry I will fart in a gallery after I'm done here and walk away so proud. Heated space, nude circles going up the round-shaped hills, not in doubt about moral values of theirs, but his.

Heck patriotism, and design vase on my head, oops, another one  
on my knee, Wanna try? No not here.

touching it honorably tenderly couple of cuddles, kisses on cheeks, lovely smiles up in arses, don't  
you see them. fearing what they do in this porcelain wrapped.

evil as Sonny confesses to a shrink this knowledge makes them morese, more see, morsing, myth of  
returning to the loved one, secrets of pleasing, how difficult it must be.

O What am I writing? Just my deep loath, anger aND please continue, fine. Where was I..

Corruption, moral ambiguity, illegal frugs, Hawaiian OFive are undercover agents shopping bags  
full of cash, corruption as a normal part of business and politics. Nothing new. Disney World went  
out on strike, I mean it's employees. Obviously, it stinks. Minimum size horns of dilemma. Mudge  
Rose & Guthrie didn't win as we all know. Respect, liking, is that what you wanted. Well, not  
getting it, as you can see there are lot of problems to be solved and it's gonna take more than over a  
night and a phone call.

42. ever widening maw

Food of France, a blend at hotel FountaineBleau in Miami at sunrise. Arrange her, her open yawn, a complaint I could see down her throat, reddish and hear a voice. How to arrange something, something locked away, something grown to squeak in the uncomfort and disability of contemporary womanhood. Horrified, please stop. Sunglasses. Original attractive unpowered without a change, so loud homogeneity, carefully crafted, commitment to the kind of planning, please send us your very best words, washing quantities humming alone.

### 43. Thinking you know

I trust these Greek fucks shit

1 268km p9,30

state of a nation, price of fast food, state of the continent. Do you think baking pizza is humiliating?

Chanting singing getting lucky, going there, looking environment you have got  
humble MFer with a big ass dick, how you live your day, day to day. Why do you ask? Chanting  
psychotic autism, repetition, asses wobbling. I trust these Greek fucks shit. Laughter. Someone  
selling magazines calls.

please dial 0440337474. How someone so beautiful AHAHAHAHAHA for someone so beautiful

For Euro crisis are there any words left? After having saved the banks who saves the governments?  
Is it a modern crime that had to happen or something that has happened always just getting an  
enormous scale?

That trustworthy look. Happen something like this. To get lucky. I don't think you did. Change is  
the only absolute, if it happens crashing, then it just does. Modern assholes, arrogance, your clothes  
don't hide it. They make it worse.

44. Death has eyes? is a dying someone with heart disease..no i mean To die is happening without looking every day.

Pulsating vein, political. Regulating capitalism by democratic institutions, complex configurations of power relations, growing hair, emphasis, aspirations in finding sense what hypocrites say, it's bad anyway, flight of stairs. Death has eyes, as it can walk

I must be afraid, I must. I'm taught in fright. Phobias that we have keep us in place. intact, panic, oh your god and things that cannot be discussed over cup of coffee nor ever

Yes, I have fears. They are always with me. To use them against me; they have worked long before you. They are as touchable as someone with eyes, someone's eyes in me or on. It is a constant state of insecurity that is part of me It is an organ. next to me, watching me, touching me, insecurity of living, fragility and the fear is of dashed, broken lose and lost.

45. The trigger wire for the bomb that had exploded earlier in the day in a place like N

Many of the men who disappeared recited verses, sand on and under, in and all over,  
They never saw them again, they never heard of them again, no need to find hidden meanings in  
there

Of course, some knew what was happening,

It was as if the men had vanished. blown away. it is like some people are more valuable than others.

Who is to decide? Whose task it is to know?

they searched for,

had been searching for the DHM,

deep hidden meaning, to look for

fingerprints of the men with explosives

bullet-riddled body

demolished

the orchard's walls,

the trigger wire for the bomb that had exploded earlier

here the shooting of a child is unremarkable for everyone

here brain stains on the wall is normal

decaying body, human jaw on the ground

after America's 13-year war in Afghanistan officially comes to an end. to an end.

<https://www.rollingstone.com/interactive/feature-a-team-killings-afghanistan-special-forces/>

#### 46. Valhalla this is Thor with Bernard Fontanelle

Profound killing, profound birth, deep rest with mercury, put your hand in it  
breathing in to the root of things and to pure chance, taking it  
don't let anything stop you

be part of my filth

but be compelled to change dramatically

arrangement equilibrium, condition of a system, hexagonal someone said, diagonal pace, speed of atoms shaking, fluctuations which physicists often call noise. Tranquility, Postmodern triangle on top. Could you just remove it? It is horrid. Symbol on a wall, against the sky, could you understand how ugly it is. It represents nothing but horridness of it all.

Shapes of progress are going more flatter, more insignificant, more or less close to nothing with big size. Don't you see.

“Behold a universe so immense that I am lost in it. I no longer know where I am. I am just nothing at all. Our world is terrifying in its insignificance.” B. Fontanelle (1657-1757)

47. Feather tiger porcelain fan porcelain rabbit

A bird does not fly with one wing. True that.

Why that lady walks with only one high heel and limping like that? I guess she has lost her other shoe and she is going home to have her a new pair.

Napkins spread  
from outdoor cafeteria counter. Tirelessly  
under its chairs, lively burst gusty blow  
gum spots there.

Some things just shine through.

#### 48. Litany - Antagonistic; opposite [www.thesaurus.com](http://www.thesaurus.com)

a breaker or destroyer of images, especially those set up for religious veneration.

Origin:

1590–1600; < Medieval Latin *?conoclast?*s < Medieval Greek *eikonoklást?*s, equivalent to Greek *eikonoicono*+ *klast?*s breaker, equivalent to *klas* (variant stem of *klân* to break) + *t?*s agent noun suffix

Related forms I·CON·O·CLAS·TIC,ADJECTIVE

ellipsoid of revolution.

Form of social and cultural change

Main Entry: agitator, person who disturbs, causes trouble, adjy, advocate, agent, anarchist, champion, demagogue, disrupter, dissident, dogmatist, fighter, firebrand, fomenter, heretic, incendiary, inciter, instigator, leftist, malcontent, mover, partisan, propagandist, provocateur, pusher, rabblerouser, radical, reactionary, rebel, reformer, revisionist, revolutionary, ringleader, sparkplug, troublemaker, wave maker, zealot

nonconformist, rebel, dissenter, radical.

detractor Notes:

factional means addicted to forming parties and raise dissensions in opposition to government or the common good, while fractious means tending to cause trouble or unruly or irritable

Antonyms:

agreeing, cooperating, cooperative, peaceful, united

heretical

adverseadverse, adverseadverse, adverseantiadverseadverse, antiadverse, adverse, , adverse, antiadverse, adverseadverse, adverseadverse, , antipathetic,adverseadverse, , antipathetic,adverseadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodal, antipodean, adverseantitheticaladverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodal, antipodean, antitheticaladverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodal, antipodean, antitheticaladverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodal, antipodean,

antitheticalconflictingantitheticaladverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, antitheticaladverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, antitheticaladverse, , antipathetic, antipodal,

, , , diametric, , dissentient, , froward, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient,

clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, , froward, , , , , adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , ,

contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, stubbornadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky,

clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, , foward, nonconforming, nonconformist, , , \*, paradoxical, , , recusant, refractory, restive, , adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, foward, , , , , , nonconforming, nonconformist, , , \*, paradoxical, , , recusant, refractory, restive, , , adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, unrulyadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, foward, nonconforming, nonconformist, , , \*, paradoxical, recusant, refractory, restive, ,adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, , foward, nonconforming, nonconformist, paradoxical, , , recusant, refractory, restive, , , , adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, waywardadverse, antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, contrariant, contumacious, diametric, , dissentient, adverse, ,

antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, , froward, , , , , , nonconforming, nonconformist, , , \*, paradoxical, , , recusant, refractory, restive, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient,

, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, , froward, , , , , , adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, negativeadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, ,

antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, , foward, , , , , , adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, , foward, , , , , , nonconforming, nonconformist, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, , foward, , , , , , nonconforming, nonconformist, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, obstinateadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, , foward, , , , , , nonconforming, nonconformist, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, , foward, , , , , , nonconforming, nonconformist, , adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, , foward, , , , , , nonconforming, nonconformist, , adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, ,

rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, , sectarian, seditious, troublemaking, , rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, rivalturbulentrivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , ,

conflicting, warring

alienatedalienated, alienatedalienated, alienatedbelligerentalienatedalienated, belligerentalienated, alienated, , alienated, belligerentalienated, alienatedalienated, alienatedalienated, , contending,alienatedalienated, , contending,alienatedalienated, , contending, alienatedcontentiousalienated, , contending, contentiousalienated, , contending, contentiousalienated, , contending, contentiousalienated, , contending, contentiousalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, contentiousalienated, , contending, contentiousalienatedcontentiousalienateddissidentalienatedalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, alienated, ,

contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, ,  
contumacious, disaffected, disputatious,

fightingalienated,

disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, alienated, ,  
contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, alienated, , contending, ,  
contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious,  
disaffected, disputatious, alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, ,  
divisive, estranged, , alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious,  
dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, hostilealienated, ,  
contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, ,  
contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected,  
disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected,  
disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, alienated, ,  
contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , alienated, ,  
contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, ,  
contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, insubordinatealienated, , contending, , contumacious,  
disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious,  
alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , ,  
insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, , sectarian, seditious,  
troublemaking, divisive, estranged,

, contending, , contumacious, disaffected,

estranged, , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, malcontentalienated, , contending, ,  
contumacious, disaffected,

disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , insurgent,

litigious, malcontentalienated, , contending, ,

disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, ,

insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , malcontentalienated, , contending, , contumacious,

disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious,

malcontentrebelliousmalcontentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, ,

divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, malcontentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, malcontentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , malcontentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , malcontentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , malcontentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, alienatedalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, alienatedrivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, , sectarian, seditious, troublemaking, rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, ,

insurrectionary, contumacious, , , insurgent, quarrelsome,

unorthodox

Synonyms:

agnosticagnostic, agnosticagnostic, agnosticapostateagnosticagnostic, apostateagnostic, agnostic, , agnostic, apostateagnostic, agnosticagnostic, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, agnosticagnostic, ,

atheistic, differing, agnosticagnostic, disagreeing, agnosticagnostic, ,  
disagreeing, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic,  
dissenting, dissentive, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive,  
agnosticdissidentagnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive,  
dissidentagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, agnostic, , atheistic,  
differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, agnostic, , atheistic,  
differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, dissidentagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing,  
dissenting, dissentive, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive,  
agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox,  
iconoclastic, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, ,  
freethinking,

heterodox,  
disagreeing,  
iconoclastic,  
agnosticmiscreantagnostic,  
dissenting, dissentive, ,  
idolatrous, impious, infidel, misbelieving, miscreantagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing,  
dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious, infidel,  
misbelieving, miscreantagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, ,  
freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious, infidel, misbelieving, miscreantagnostic, ,  
atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic,  
idolatrous, impious, infidel, misbelieving, , nonconformist, miscreantagnostic, , atheistic, differing,  
disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious,  
infidel, misbelieving, miscreantagnosticmiscreantagnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing,  
disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious,  
infidel, misbelieving, , nonconformist, revisionist, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing,  
disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious,  
infidel, misbelieving, ,

iconoclastic, agnosticagnostic,

, atheistic, differing,

freethinking, infidel,

differing, heterodox,

dissenting, idolatrous,

dissentive, , impious,

, atheistic, freethinking,

heterodox, misbelieving, disagreeing, iconoclastic,

, atheistic, atheistic,

differing,

differing,

differing, disagreeing,

atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious, infidel, misbelieving, agnosticmiscreantagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious,

infidel, misbelieving, miscreantagnostic,

disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, ,

iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious,

miscreantagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious, infidel, misbelieving, miscreantagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious,

infidel, misbelieving, miscreantagnosticmiscreantagnostic, , atheistic, differing,

disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious, infidel, misbelieving, , nonconformist, revisionist,agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing,

disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious, infidel, misbelieving, , nonconformist, revisionist,agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing,

## Antonyms:

orthodox iconoclasticonoclasti·con·o·clasticonoclasticonoclasti·con·o·clasticonocl  
asticonoclasti·con·o·clast [ahy]iconoclasticonoclasti·con·o·clast [ahy]

iconoclast iconoclasti·con·o·clast

[ahykoniconoclasti·con·o·clast

iconoclast iconoclasti·con·o·clast

iconoclast iconoclasti·con·o·clast

uhiconoclasticonoclasti·con·o·clast

iconoclasti·con·o·clast [ahykonuhic]

iconoclast iconoclasti·con·o·clast [ahykonuhklast] iconoclast iconoclasti·con-

Show IPAiconoclasticonoclasti·con·o·clast [ahykonuhklast] Show IPAiconoclast

a person who attacks cherished beliefs, traditional institutions, etc., as being based on error or superstition.

criticcritic, criticcritic, criticcyniccriticcritic, cyniccritic, critic, , denouncer, dissenter, critic, cyniccritic, criticcritic, criticdissidentcriticcritic, denouncer, dissenter, dissidentcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, critic, denouncer, dissenter, critic, denouncer, dissenter, dissidentcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, hereticcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, dissidentcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, critic, denouncer, dissenter, , critic, , denouncer, dissenter, dissidentcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, critic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, critic, , denouncer, dissenter, dissidentcritic, denouncer, dissenter, criticcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, criticcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, criticcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, criticradicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, imagebreaker, non conformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalcritic, denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, image breaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, , radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalrebelradicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, image breaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, , radicalcritic, denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, non conformist, nonbeliever, questioner,

[ahy [ahykoniconoclasti·con·o·clast [ahykon [ahykon [ahykonuhklast]

antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, perverseadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, , foward, nonconforming, nonconformist, , paradoxical, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, , foward, nonconforming,

nonconformist, paradoxical, , adverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, dissidentadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, , balky, clashing, , , contrariant, contumacious, , , diametric, , dissentient, rebelliousadverse, , antipathetic, antipodal, antipodean, rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, , sectarian, seditious, troublemaking, , rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, quarrelsome, , refractory, rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, rivalalienatedrivalalienateddissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, , , revolutionist, ruiner, sceptic, radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalcriticradicalcriticcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, , , revolutionist, ruiner, sceptic, unbelievercriticcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , image

conflicting, warring

alienatedalienated, alienatedalienated, alienatedbelligerentalienatedalienated, belligerentalienated, alienated, , alienated, belligerentalienated, alienatedalienated, alienatedalienated, , contending,alienatedalienated, , contending,alienatedalienated, , contending, alienatedcontentiousalienated, , contending, contentiousalienated, , contending, contentiousalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, contentiousalienated, , contending, contentiousalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, contentiousalienatedcontentiousalienateddissidentalienatedalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, alienated, ,

contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, fightingalienated,

, contending, ,

dissidentalienated,

disputatious, alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, hostilealienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, insubordinatealienated, , contending, , contumacious,

Synonyms:

agnosticagnostic, agnosticagnostic, agnosticapostateagnostic, apostateagnostic, agnostic, , agnostic, apostateagnostic, agnosticagnostic, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic

contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected,

,agnosticagnostic, , atheistic,agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing,agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing,agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing,agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, agnosticdissidentagnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, dissidentagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, agnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, agnostic, , atheistic,

differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, dissidentagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive,

agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking,

heterodox,

disagreeing,

iconoclastic,

agnosticmiscreantagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious,

iconoclastic, agnosticagnostic, dissenting, dissentive, ,

, atheistic, differing, freethinking, heterodox, infidel, misbelieving,

idolatrous, impious,

infidel, misbelieving, miscreantagnostic,

disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, ,

iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious,

miscreantagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking,

heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious, infidel, misbelieving, miscreantagnostic, , atheistic,

differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous,

impious, infidel, misbelieving, , nonconformist, miscreantagnostic, , atheistic, differing,

disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious,

infidel, misbelieving, miscreantagnosticmiscreantagnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing,

disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious,

infidel, misbelieving, , nonconformist, revisionist, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing,

disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious,

infidel, misbelieving, , nonconformist, revisionist, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing,

disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, misbelieving, ,

nonconformist, revisionist, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting,

dissentive, freethinking, heterodox,

, atheistic, differing, freethinking, heterodox, infidel, misbelieving,

idolatrous, impious, infidel, misbelieving, , nonconformist, revisionist, schismatic, sectarian, agnosticskepticalagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious, infidel, misbelieving, , nonconformist, revisionist, schismatic, sectarian, skepticalagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious, infidel, misbelieving, , nonconformist, revisionist, schismatic, sectarian, skepticalagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious, infidel, misbelieving, , nonconformist, revisionist, schismatic, sectarian, skepticalagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious, infidel, misbelieving, , nonconformist, revisionist, schismatic, sectarian, , unbelievingskepticalagnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, idolatrous, impious, infidel, misbelieving, , nonconformist, revisionist, schismatic, sectarian, skepticalagnosticskepticalagnostic

## Antonyms:

orthodox iconoclasticonoclasti·con·o·clasticonoclasticonoclasti·con·o·clasticonocl  
asticonoclasti·con·o·clast [ahv]iconoclasticonoclasti·con·o·clast [ahv]

## iconoclasticonoclasti·con·o·clast

kō·nī·ko·nō·clāst·ī·con·o·clāst

[ahykoniconoclasti·con·o·clast

iconoclast iconoclasti·con·o·clast

iconoclast iconoclasti·con·o·clast

uhiconoclasticonoclasti·con·o·clast

iconoclasti·con·o·clast [ahykonuhiconoclasti·con·o·clast [ahykonuh klast]

iconoclast iconoclasti·con·o·clast [ahy-koh-nuh-klast] iconoclast iconoclasti·con·o·clast [ahy-koh-nuh-klast]

Show IPAiconoclasticonoclasti·con·o·clast [ahykonuhklast] Show IPAiconoclast

a person who attacks cherished beliefs, traditional institutions, etc., as being based on error or superstition.

disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, dissidentalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected,

[ahy [ahykoniconoclasti·con·o·clast [ahykon [ahykon [ahykon [ahykonuhklast]

quarrelsome, , refractory, rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, , sectarian, seditious, troublemaking, rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, , rivaltumultous/tumultuousrivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, ,

divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, , sectarian, seditious, troublemaking, rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, rivalturbulentrivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, , sectarian, seditious, troublemaking, , rivalalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , , insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, , mutinous, , quarrelsome, , refractory, rivalalienatedrivalalienated unorthodoxcriticcritic, criticcritic, criticcyniccriticcritic, cyniccritic, critic, , denouncer, dissenter, critic, cyniccritic, criticcritic, criticdissidentcriticcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, dissidentcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, critic, , denouncer, dissenter, , critic, , denouncer, dissenter, dissidentcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, hereticcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, dissidentcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, critic, , denouncer, dissenter, , critic, , denouncer, dissenter, dissidentcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, critic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, critic, , denouncer, dissenter, dissidentcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, critic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, criticcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, criticcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, criticcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, non

conformist, criticcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, non conformist, nonbeliever, questioner, criticradicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever,

questioner, radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , image breaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, , radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalrebelradicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, non conformist, nonbeliever, questioner, , radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonquestioner, criticradicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, non conformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , image breaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, , radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalrebelradicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , image breaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, , radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, , , revolutionist, ruiner, sceptic, radicalcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, radicalcriticradicalcriticcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, , , revolutionist, ruiner, sceptic, unbelievercriticcritic, , denouncer, dissenter, , , imagebreaker, nonconformist, nonbeliever, questioner, , , revolutionist, ruiner, sceptic, unbelievercritic

Notes:

contrary describes something that contradicts a proposition, converse is used when theelements of a proposition are reversed , opposite pertains to that which is diametricallyopposed to a proposition, and reverse can mean each of those

disaffected, disputatious, divisive, estranged, insurgent, insurrectionary,alienatedalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , insurgent, insurrectionary,alienatedalienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, insurgent, insurrectionary, litigious, alienatedmalcontentalienated, , contending,

agnosticagnostic, agnosticagnostic, agnosticapostateagnosticagnostic, apostateagnostic, agnostic, , agnostic, apostateagnostic, agnosticagnostic, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, differing, agnosticagnostic, disagreeing, agnosticagnostic, , disagreeing, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, dissenting, dissentive, agnosticagnostic, , atheistic, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive,

agnostic, dissident, agnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, dissident, agnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, agnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, dissident, agnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, agnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, agnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, dissenting, dissentive, , freethinking, heterodox, iconoclastic, agnostic, , atheistic, differing, disagreeing, differing, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, , divisive, estranged, , , insurgent, alienated, , contending, , contumacious, disaffected, disputatious, dissident, alienated, , , atheistic, atheistic, differing, differing, differing, disagreeing, differing,

## Essays

### Monument of revolution MANIFESTO.

1.1 Drawing a picture of a hammer.

1.2 DIY

1.3 Research method, diving in.

1.4. When facing death, it is difficult to dare.

1.5. GET RADICAL!

1.6. Self-evidently.

1.1 Drawing a picture of a hammer.

Picture of a burning car on a video in YouTube, burning flags and puppets are basic imagery of revolt, a riot on the street, people taking over streets. People holding images of arrested, jailed or dead activists and journalists, bankrolls with slogans, tape on someone's mouth, posters, prints, spraying walls, events, interventions, fights, people throwing stones, destroying shops, banks, coffee houses, public spaces, spray cans on the roads, tear gas in the air, police wearing riot gear opposing rioters, masks, shields of the police, people holding hands in fists in anger shouting. It is thrilling taking up a space without permission becoming suspicious and dangerous to the status quo. Rioting is in a weird way normalized, idolized and expected in certain parts of the world where death is part of rioting and demonstrating. There is the criminality, class, politics, blame, us vs. them, hurt, death, demand and cry, feelings of powerlessness are obvious and needs are not met or

will never be unless this unexpected happens and we show that we also have power. Power is there to be taken because it is not given like a birth right, power is to destroy this rule with what one has, the what one cannot have, possessions, statuses and places of ownership, power the show, money and what is the normal and destructive: the cars, shops, ordinary indifference and privileges which belong to the few. Something has caused a problem too big to tolerate and nothing is changing. The same circle of suffering and rot just goes on and on as does the riot and anger and news cameras are there. We are looking at this spectacle. Something must be done to provoke a move, a change, as we like to call it out, the inevitable change, a moving change, something else, something better and there is no alternative as alternatives tend to be scarce or beautiful ideas. There is the absolute of change that something happens all the time, will happen but what, and there is hope as long there is life a perfumed dream and strength to think for oneself, what is that.

Break a window to empower, burn a car, harass someone but who and what are the options for the change? How does one choose the targets, causes and whom to harass and in the name of what? Throwing a shoe can be effective in a way. What rebels we are and our opposition has weapons we don't. To destroy, make a point, demonstrate, shout, be on a street, show anger, choose a side, make disturbance, create disaster and noise, a personal joyride when everything is possible for a moment or it is just out of necessity and fatigue. You are as powerful as you feel, you just have to think you are. Guidebook for becoming narcissist: you are what you want to be. Where does that lead, where does it come from, power and powerlessness or thinking there are no limits to what we can achieve and be? Revolution is also these personal barriers to be broken and be found in the first place; doing the unthinkable, causing loss and trouble for personal gain. The mayhem and its tools, grabbing them, feeling what you can do with them, thinking what you can do with them and what is a right thing to do. Means and methods that are available, possible, dangerous and forbidden to use wrongly (for right cause), causing stir and turmoil and spark to create new, something new but the same as always maybe. Revolutions tend to fall because of power-hungry hierarchical structuring of the palette. Could we give wisdom and communal togetherness to have a go? It may come afterwards but when and how, how does it work.. What is the smallest violent act, if there is such a thing, as we will be called haters if we disagree or raise our voices, troublemakers, gangsters, a mob, rioters.

Life without violence seems utopian in the light and dark entrepreneurial effort of man. We gain things by doing ill. The easiness is tempting. With killing we have made our civilization and continue to do so. That is where prosperity lies and comes from. It is also one reason to make war:

warring and destruction are lucrative. There is always hurt caused to someone by someone for something to gain and something to lose for someone, because we obviously cannot live without wanting and needing power over someone, without need of winning and feeling good for being powerful in comparison. Someone has to take leadership in hate and tyranny and very many like to be led by those who know what they are doing, at least look like they do know. What is true leadership then? Leading with fear? It is effective. Importance is everything, position and wealth. At the moment human rights issues and environmental problems are the basic, fundamental and colossal problems worldwide. To solve these complex problems lots have been done, but lots is yet to be done. It makes me feel inadequate, enraged and cynical, the image of leadership and what we are facing. Humbleness is not helping nor timidness. Evidence is clear and have been proved many times over people are exploiting this planet, animals and other people for few to live prosperously and leaving the most in poverty. It is intolerable, frustrating and angering. We cannot set long-term timetables to wait and see what happens. It would be a diplomatic way and has been so, to negotiate to solve major issues of ours like global warming, pollution, hunger, debt, wars, drug problem and mass misery and hopelessness. Treaties, punishments, raising awareness, diplomacy, settlements, soft measures are not working fast enough. Maybe most people don't see the wall yet in to which we are driving or the wall is also for the least powerful.

## 1.2. DIY

I raise my hand and dare to speak my mind without fear of disapproval because I believe in what I have to say. My body doesn't. It is sweating. Hesitated for a while, afraid to speak up (it is about things you have already heard many times and are probably tired of hearing again and again but I am for equal rights, human rights). Anxious feelings go through me, hands get sweaty, I try to be loud. Waiting to be brutally murdered by looks and counter arguments, disapproving snorts and cynicism or maybe silence. Oh, shut up. Afraid of failure. Yes, one can think but what can one say? As I see us living in democracy, enjoying it, embracing it, being proud of it for a good reason of course but yet again democracy is under serious threat and it was fought over. Democracy or what is left of it now is being molded by corporations. Proof of this is on papers (what is told, what is not what interests people in mass scale and what not) and in landscapes what is being built for our eyes and amusement and for consuming purposes to serve one cause, making money. Permissions and legislations are made by politicians and public servants, who dictate what is allowed and what is not, what is lucrative and makes money fast is clearly number one option. In this regard we are totally under power of those who produce the world of goods and services and the idea of what we

want to be and what we want. Markets are everything, marketing is all we must preserve do to survive and we must brand ourselves. That is what we are told to practice because we must do as the market tells us to: how to make money, how to be a success. But we are the market! We must live the business, know it, be the show and the presentation as we are dictated and shown how. How does powerlessness and unawareness manifest themselves in everyday life is exactly this and how does it become to show is how we act or don't act and why, what we like and like to imitate and consume: we are scared to be left out.

To some extent and in some situations, riots do have their place in making social change in a positive way. They are wake up calls and release of aggression, cause for action for the authorities. How do the authorities calm things down and what happens afterwards? All change should be considered change as we speak of change. When we speak of change it is for the positive. The word change has a positive tone, idealist which is to make the world a better place, as it already is much better than a hundred years ago what comes to poverty and inequality. It wouldn't be this way without rioting. Turbulent riots make dramatic visual material for the news and for social media but they also test authorities and force change to happen. They are a show as well. For some riots are fun maybe depending where it happens as if they were part of culture, street culture. In Israel it is different from in London, but firstly they are desperate situations where alternatives to act otherwise are few or nonexistent. Cases when obedience is not functioning we must disobey. To understand birth mechanisms of rioting we have to understand situations of individuals, nations, emotions, lack of options and mental states and landscapes of people, different groups of people who trigger anger, action and counter action, setting to a full-scale violence and chaos is a total let-down and betrayal. Question is can revolution/social reform in most dire places come with unrest and by that way make needed positive change and peace? Can peace be achieved without violence? How far do we have to go to defend what is valuable and worth while preserving and achieving? It has been shown that life-threatening situations are effective, Greenpeace has proved it. Media focuses on such events.

Those in power like to keep their position any way possible which is one way to rule and is traditional, an old heavy manner of ruling with fear. What kind of situation it is to not have power at all and when does it boil over? Are we there yet? To be powerless without energy, unable to move, to think for oneself, not being allowed to be oneself, to express one's ideas and have independence and autonomy over one's own life? Society can be a monitoring and policing tool where no one is free. To what extent power is an illusion and what leads to having power? What would help people notice strengths they have politically? How do those who are underdogs and servants, those who are

marginalized to position of having nothing but their hands, bodies and thoughts could make themselves be heard? Intuitive reaction in a situation of testing and proving power could be to bite and attack or humble oneself and take the given place, it is playing chess, a mind-game of manipulation. The one who mistreats you over and over again how does he get his power? Is ultimately thirst for absolute power a weakness?

We consuming citizens of the world led by economics, citizens of Finland and Europe living under economy and politics which fail us are also scared. We are afraid of losing what we have. Democracy probably is working part-time and partly not at all if corporations with more wealth than nations dictate the rules in the end? Isn't that why economical downfalls affect us crushingly, we place all the bets on one entity in which we have all our faith and devotion, energy and trust. We think we know what is power and we get impressed by owning sizeable shiny things. We follow what corporations do, how they do, we imitate and adore them, how corporations profit and give credit, estimations, jobs, firings, graphs, calculations and let corporal CEOs give political advice, dictate what kind of images we see, how we must live and look like to succeed. We should be like monuments ourselves and if we are not we are losers. Media assists corporations in ruling the world very effectively, medias which are and are owned by large multinational corporations and billionaires. To make the most winnings and biggest numbers impress the most and make the headlines. This image begins to show what power is and where it lies.

To seek social change in the means of art, feminism, environmentalism and pacifism is a demanding task to take up, what does it mean art-wise? What kind of position artists take in the system one is supposed to work in? All those ideologies, feminism, environmentalism and pacifism are terribly hated. They threaten an order. It is a battle against patriarchal conservative biased greedy stagnant thoughts and needs. The opposition are bigoted power of money and circles of buddies. One is persistent to find nonviolent methods and understand meaning, tools and essence of nonviolence, difference between hurt and unhurt, can and should offence be avoided (hardly), what kind of behavior is hurtful and try to avoid it but is it possible? It takes creativity, faith and character to fight nonviolently and believe it will be effective. To act violently is very direct and simple in comparison but it takes a cause as well. It requires psychological tools to evaluate violent behavior in oneself and others and act otherwise. It requires planning, knowing of the soft places to strike, self-criticism, self-reflection, knowing of the system and ways of thinking and will to change entire belief system of western civilization, strike the illogical, hypocritical, unjust and relic which is held on to. To change is hard work and it demands one to know what is wrong. Violence

verbally, mentally, socially, physically, environmentally, culturally happens like a rule, a pattern, and is very much a learned behavior pattern and repetitive. Violence is credible. It is an everyday practice and very much approved survival game which we play to not get hurt ourselves. We are afraid of pain and ruled by mental violence and constant threat which guide us. Modern threats are displayed for us daily in media such as unemployment, homelessness, poverty, terrorism, pollution and immigration. Future is made to look like an unknown scary place, as it is, to which we go scared and probably unprepared. With this way of living it will be a scary place, no doubt. How do we confront the other, what is the difficulty in confronting oneself, deeds of ours, effects, consequences and the mighty unknown? What is the social platform where we can interact at, what is the game we must play, make, behave and like to call ours, what is life worth living and giving. What is the violent deed there is the assumption how people should live, image and expectation given by society, media, advertising, movies, cultural heritage and celebrity culture. Nonviolence means prohibiting and rejecting physical and mental hurt, torture and bullying. To make active living revolution is to act against tyranny and dictatorship.

**Write about it explosively, radically making inspirational working and lasting mental riot!**

3. Research method, diving in.

To seek information, I follow paths that are already there to learn what kinds of paths there are and what is possible, what is seen as impossible. What do I make of paths and thick bushes? What do I make of possibilities and the opposition? Answer is very clear that I search for a lot of things, originality and the new. I seek to find reasons why revolt happens and why it does not happen in a way that could reach the goals society and people need to find and more importantly what is stopping humanity of finding peace. I question why destitution still exists, which is the basic reason for turmoil, suffering and terror in the world. Poverty is wasting human resources. It is in the news every day. We here in Scandinavia live it through in images, in a different way but still, wars, disasters and miseries of the world continue. World of images shows itself before our eyes and it makes me feel powerless, angry, compassion and sadness come and go, to be indifferent might be the easiest way. Is there an end to all this wasting and what is the meaning of it? War in Syria for example. My current work leans much on information from articles and other sources I have found on the net. Internet is again an important key in making the world democratic and more equal and

us hopefully more aware. It brings knowledge democratically and education within reach for millions of people in a way never before. This technological revolution which is ongoing and expanding is important in making people understand each other and understand our differences, similarities and possibilities, at least it is the hope. Why things happen as they do and what can be done differently is the biggest issue at hand.

Learnings about revolution, the idea and the history of revolutions made is a beginning for me to explore the subject as a present acute phenomenon. I am not forgetting the heavy past as it is impossible and too impressive not to learn from. I am grown into the idea of revolution and it being important as news and in this world as advertising. Ads do not let go of the word as it is exiting and always new. I lightly refer to some past revolutionary events in this collection and results of those several different attempts of changing static and unmoving state of things and minds: we are one result. An effort to understand the body of revolution as a whole, as a cultural and social phenomenon in time, I am interested in the individual experiences of making revolution, being part of it, being affected by it near and far, witnessing movements through media and living moments and images every day via cameras, the historical baggage there and what happens in social media and because of social media. Is that the event revolution, the beginning of social reform or just a show where participants are heroes? What happens there, what is the happening, what does it do in the end? Revolution is not something that is distant like it often shows to be, we choose it to be distant. We don't necessarily want to be part of revolution, we like watching it. Revolution can be a garment to wear, a piece of clothing which makes the visual aspect of revolution owned and within reach. I am interested in revolution as an emotional happening, a sudden but continuous part of life, organic. It is a task and material which I do not want to limit nor border definitely. Revolution is a process as is this writing. What is the most important thing there to understand in change is the question and change within us all. What do we contribute? If I would concentrate on one particular revolution I would miss something which is not in this moment in this time my interest. Civil disobedience, breaking, hitting, hating, making a mess, expressing and finding new ways of looking, thinking and writing, what all that makes visually and what the visual makes of the world. Me using text in anarchic (what is the anarchy in it? the poems), experimental and unconventional ways in academic context is at the limits of approval. Is there anything new in revolution, the word and the event now? What does one think when hearing the word? Is it to find something new? Do revolutions all end up in fires, with bloodshed and disappointment? I resent making traditional report of results of having researched and found answers. The further I proceed the messier revolution the puzzle gets. I'm expecting it to expand and explode also in real life. Revolution, the

concept and event can be used as a crown, which I personally am not fond of. What else can one do but hope and do the best one can. What is the best one can do? Is that what we are doing? Most importantly to whom is that best for? In order to achieve a profound and lasting change one needs to know what needs to be changed, what are the methods to put into action in everyday life, in one's own life to improve oneself and life of others? How do I do my study of a change with the means I have got? How do I do revolution? Leaderless without cash, without resources? Measuring what is happening now, how to study the moment of now? Means which we have are many to know what change is all about, is there change at all can be analyzed in detail. We never live in stable world, change is emphasized and celebrated. We are seeking balance and calm, prosperity and security, comfort, ease and success. The failure of revolution is that the goal set remain as dreams and revolution a utopia.

Revolution is ecstasy and thrill, but it is also heavy work and duty. It is idealist and has a load of romanticism. When is revolution asks, when is a total turnover and end of the exploitative living going to be and happen, we talk about it. When is kindness of man going to happen at large-scale, unity of man, utopia of man and what is stopping understanding from happening, we imagine it and hold candles. To make an independent body of work which agitates, questions, demands and hopefully lights up creative forces of many is itself a romantic task. To set a revolution is a bold idea, unrealistic maybe, heroic kind of act, unforgiving, exhausting in its uncertainty. There are always people who say it won't succeed but it is a sport. We don't know unless we give it a try. It takes every cell of mine and lots of other people's cells, brain cells, muscles to make. I do not wish revolution to become set of idols, icons and bold ideas turned into burned pictures, memories, sadness and ashes. Revolution (political) as a subject to study and an object is exactly that, ashes, blood and flesh. Revolutions tend to fall because of their need to place heroes on pedestals, make grand history and people's need for power. There is the need to find powerful leaders to save honor, image and GDP. People seek to be saved and to be given promises to maintain hope for the future. What hope is in saving honor, setting statues and status? When will people save themselves and start the process of saving the earth? This equation I do not understand and yet it is plain obvious, the narcissism of man, hate of men and women. Why do we feel powerless and is the task of finding cure impossible?

Feeling powerless? Revolution is monumental and gigantic ongoing desire for change and a burst of outrage and emotion which has been held back far too long. Monument is to honor something that has been lived, monument is to lift up someone heroic for us to worship, look up to. Monuments are

static and posing up in the air, pompous and grand. Monument is dead and dark in the park, a hero made it. Revolution should never be carved in stone or cast in bronze, but still they very often are because leaders have to be remembered as something heroic who did good for the nation and its people. Party is over and it was a good party? What people choose to do with this moving political body and its heroes, with possibility of change, how well people see their possibilities and how does future open for them, with possibility of them in front of all the threats. Revolution is hopeful and hopefully sincere. Monuments and statues are for cities to look grander, history to look outstanding. Still I don't wish monuments to be turned over and destroyed. Now more than ever in this world we need nonviolent radicalism, extremism and activism which are connected instantly to violence and unexpected results, results gained via hurt. It is possible to light up the whole globe with internet. -isms, ideologies which supposedly function for social and cultural change are of many kinds of wishes and needs which are to be stated what they are and whom they serve. Dangerous sounding, describing the dissidents as defiant, addressing forcefully dissenting opposition, promise of fearless action and never-give-up-the-battle-mentality and revolution dies under tribalism.

We need people to understand meanings and results of every action they make and what can be and should be stated, said and done. Biggest polluters and violators are ignorance, hatred, indifference, cruelty and greed, pure vanity, narcissism and selfishness. Best ways to make revolution is everybody to join and actually give a damn for others and this planet. People around the world take action, risk their lives for better future for issues they believe in. They are not criminals, they are our saviors. I demand revolution the event to move forward, us to realize and make revolution of minds and consciousness, on every social level globally. Revolution cannot be tomorrow, it is constant but how is it today since repetition is over? It cannot be just a celebration to remember, a party which happened yesterday and turned sour. It has to be now, every day and for everybody, in every present moment, it has to be happening in a manner of never stopping and firstly it is about individual understanding of what one can do and must do. We have to breathe clean air of revolution and bright light of equal rights to keep us moving, daring, doing and living. I encourage people to think for themselves, not to be afraid of taking action to change the world of people and save the world of nature. Revolution which the whole world needs is attitude change and patterns of thinking kind of change. It is a learning process of equality and compassion. Could people be equal is an absurd question which humanity-wise should not be asked at all, but it turns out to be the foremost important goal to achieve since poverty is the biggest problem creator. We strive for inequality as we are not the same. My meaning is for the equal opportunities. There are many ways to be poor, some people don't see their opportunities. Richest people seem to lack compassion,

creativity and knowledge of what is possible and goes on in the world. What would rich people give up for revolution of equal opportunities? How rich can one be or should be? Do the wealthy feel themselves threatened by the poor wanting their share? Because of poverty people are enslaved, abused, exploited, kept uneducated and killed. Poverty is keeping rich enormously rich and counting their earnings. Poverty is serving those who have the most wealth as poor are desperate. To keep most people needy, unaware and begging can be a profitable situation. Most reasons for poverty are corruption, poor education, lack of information, lack of possibilities, insufficient health care and welfare, traditions, class system, lack of options and means to rise above being poor.

How to end extreme poverty and why it has not ended already?

How to end poverty of mind and emotions?

How to give compassion room?

When is collective love going to happen? Why is it an illusion? Why is it naive?

What could collective love, caring and sharing be globally and locally? How could compassion be taught and kindness be appreciated?

### 3.1 When facing death, it is difficult to dare.

Being nothing in the eyes of the establishment, facing constant abuse, contempt, brutality and violence, oppression, hatred which goes on and on. A long list of things that have happened are evil. Civil wars, uprisings, ethnical problematic and conflicts, intolerance, prejudices, ignorance, indifference like a fast train. Tactics of a small individual are many, small and/or great. When will they dare, when will we, when will I? Crimes against that small individual are too many, I see it. To explore imagery especially of protests of today, there are violent clashes with police, fences and barriers built, surroundings in concrete, pressuring environment which is made for mass consumption is our jail. Then there is no protest, there is no mass awakening when there is comfort. There is paralysis, acceptance and indifference for what goes on around as long as it does not touch your door. Suffering and injustices which make news near and far hit my door. How can I think a revolution which would make something drastic happen, a collective lasting awakening? What kind of viewpoints would I take if any other than practicing kindness (but kindness is a weakness and a soft measure). Resulting kindness? Are there better points of views to see this? Stubborn intuitive attempt, going round in circles trying to find answers and words, experimenting and learning what

are the things keeping our world from working and functioning as it should, for one as dividing us and for second making our place of paradise something else.

Why revolution is necessary, what needs to be done individually.

Could billions of individuals work together and when they do, what do they do together? Meaning of information, mass gatherings, intensity of feelings and work which can lead to constructive restructuring results in terms of benefitting human rights and caring for the environment reaching everyone on this earth, to tell that we cannot continue living as we do. It is always what to do? It means everybody gets the same information, has the same goal, know what they are doing, what are the consequences, what happens now and in the future.

I practice creative writing to send message through. My study is unscientific in a hard way because I try to innovate although everything is hanging on to the old and what has been said many times over. I write how I have experienced things happen. My experiences and interpretations are evidence which can be argued as my idealism. I bang the walls of those who are deaf and blind or just ignorant. As an artist I create meaningful imagery. I very much dislike to speak with someone else's mouth, so it is mostly mine. It can be called artistic research which is what artist does every living moment. I do research to search for meaningfulness, understanding and the unknown, understanding of how, why and what. Research does not stop at some point, it does not necessarily lean on already existing research, results and evidence. I have made conscious decision not to analyze any of those obvious choices, philosophers who have contributed much and have been analyzed over and over. It is not my intention to step over but to find alternative paths. How valid artistic research is, how much lies on imagination and faith and how much of useful knowledge can be found and for what use. We change the world now in a tough way via obvious mistakes, many already done, me asking why this lack of wisdom exists, even though the evidence is there that things are going wrong. Why practices of greed prevail? Are there soft ways to make revolution? It requires sacrifices and dedication and still I think we are going to crash. Attitude changes take an immense amount of learning, energy and time. How much time do we have? Changing thinking patterns which spring out from education, religions, superstitions, traditions, group dynamics, grouping, money-making machinery, social structures and assumptions are biggest challenges of mankind. How do we beat nature of ours? Learning to think differently, appreciate difference; How do we do that? Who is leading us and why?

### 3.2 GET RADICAL!

Foucault writes in his text What is Enlightenment [1.] about dangers of radicalism. He writes: *All projects that claim to be global and radical must be turned away from.* This strange sentence caught my eye and I understand it springs out from the deeds of Hitler, Mao, Stalin, Cold War, atom bombs, the time during and after World Wars 1 and 2, Vietnam War, horrors in Kampuchea and Pol Pot et cetera et cetera. It is a terrible list of hellish radical terrors within short period of time in human history. I become to exist and think through and out from images of that list. Atrocities that have happened in history anywhere far and close are also history of mine as they are in my mind. Foucault continues thinking about concept of Humanism and usage of the idea of Humanism in many contexts as broadly as Humanism is vast, complicated and wide. National Socialists called themselves Humanists as well as Stalinists. Humanism is a set of themes, ideas, frames, things opposing too diverse to be set to serve one ideology, to serve ideas of one belief system. Humanism should not be thought as a readymade as it has been misused to glorify needs to rule as certain kind of human, specific, superior, to put those who differ in tight leash and place them below or that in the name of humanism bad things do not happen. One question is, is their rejection of Humanism in denying difference. Don't we end up rejecting ourselves by setting strict frames Humanity-wise? Humanism, which sounds good, is good, embracing and smiling used by political and religious ideologies to make narrow perspectives to Humanity reigning social system is against the idea of peaceful, thoughtful, diverse Humanism, human. Idea of Humanism is an ideal, but what is the right answer. Humanism can be philosophical and empathetic way to do good, pass good, put good on our ways, decent and desirable deeds and thoughts into the world. It is also a utopia of a perfect being and part of Humanism is evidently the ill people do, which must not be denied nor forgotten. Therefore, to say someone is a Humanist (Humanitarian) and mean only the good of it like glory, taking only the defined good of being human is to think of human good on level of material possession and in a way something is missing of the human. To have Humanism the concept in use for one's own good is very common, hypocritical, cruel, selfish and denying the facts of our nature, but yet it is very humane to seek one's own benefit. Desire of Humanism to serve only one entity has similarities with idea of polishing the silver and gazing at one's reflection on that bright surface. To deny animal in us, ape that has not got place in us because we are full humans. To understand human is partly to understand the instinct level of an ape.

To get radical, a call for global revolution and movement and Foucault's puzzling request for abstention from getting globally radical are clashes of times, genders, needs, fears and conceptions.

Foucault's philosophy comes from altogether different time that we live now and yet from continuation of same Western heritage which we share. It is intriguing to think through how radicalism should be executed, it has to be carefully thought even I cherish anarchist action in its vitality, impulsiveness and chaotic rioting. I personally think radical is something we must be, invent, live and practice. Radicalism is global already with help of internet and devises which make spreading information and activism happen quickly and efficiently. To be radical does not mean physical and mental violence though it is to provoke and act beyond limits. What could radical mean for any individual is very personal issue and question. In this conformity and weirdness we live and like to have to be radical is easy and yet not. We like to keep our seeming comfort and look radical, edgy. There are plenty of examples of nonviolent radical activism which has made drastic difference during this decade. Feminist action organization Femen is one example, radical feminism and Suffrage movement as well. They inspire me. There is always an absolute necessity for attitude change to happen and it possibly takes generations to happen since our attitudes are rooted into us.

### 3.3 Self-evidently.

To make a change means putting oneself in service of mankind, there also has to be that personal aspect to make a lasting change and desire for change. To give my all to a cause because the cause is mine. It is a sacrifice and a gift, a dead-end or suicide at least it may feel like so. It is not to lose life but have a new beginning and it is living in a wise and unwise way. To play it safe is what happens now throughout all society. To experiment taking risks is not always wise but it can be necessary. It does not mean there would not be mistakes. There essentially has to be errors, learning, giving up something, stopping, understanding and never giving up. Pain and emotions one cannot endure result rage. Radicalism is fiercely emotional and intellectual effort to comprehend life and bring understanding, it is thinking through options. Radicalism happens after comprehending it is the only way. It is enlightenment. Body and mind of profound understanding and making life, not taking it.

1. Paul, Rabinow, Foucault Reader, Pantheon Books, New York, 1984

Random list of revolutionary acts

Gandhi led non-cooperation movement 1920 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Non-cooperation\\_movement](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Non-cooperation_movement)

Sioux uprising in Minnesota 1862 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dakota\\_War\\_of\\_1862](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dakota_War_of_1862)

Kronstadt rebellion 1921 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kronstadt\\_rebellion](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kronstadt_rebellion)

Battle of Blair Mountain 1921 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle\\_of\\_Blair\\_Mountain](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_Blair_Mountain)

Suffragette movement 1903 <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Suffragette>

Feminist revolution [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Radical\\_feminism](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Radical_feminism)

Love Revolution

July Revolution, French Revolution of 1830 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/July\\_Revolution](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/July_Revolution)

Velvet Revolution 1989 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Velvet\\_Revolution](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Velvet_Revolution)

Orange Revolution 2004-05 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orange\\_Revolution](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orange_Revolution)

Mexican Revolution 1910-20 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mexican\\_Revolution](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mexican_Revolution)

Great October Socialist Revolution 1917 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/October\\_Revolution](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/October_Revolution)

Consumer Revolution

High Tech Revolution

Walking Revolution <https://vimeo.com/65986201>

Uprising 8888 Revolution 1988 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/8888\\_Uprising](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/8888_Uprising)

Green Forest Rebellion, Red Eyebrow Army <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lulin>  
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Red\\_Eyebrows](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Red_Eyebrows)

Nicaraguan Revolution 1962-90 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicaraguan\\_Revolution](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicaraguan_Revolution)

Saffron Revolution 2007 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saffron\\_Revolution](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saffron_Revolution)

Lithuanian, Latvian and Estonian Singing revolution 1987-91 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Singing\\_Revolution](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Singing_Revolution)

Syrian Coup d'état 1954, -61, -63, -66 and 1970 Syrian Corrective Revolution [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Syrian\\_coup\\_d%27%C3%A9tat](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Syrian_coup_d%27%C3%A9tat)

White Revolution 1963- 78 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/White\\_Revolution](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/White_Revolution)

Carnation Revolution 1974 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carnation\\_Revolution](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carnation_Revolution)

Tulip Revolution 2005 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tulip\\_Revolution](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tulip_Revolution)

Rose Revolution 2003 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rose\\_Revolution](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rose_Revolution)

Yellow Revolution 1986 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/People\\_Power\\_Revolution](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/People_Power_Revolution)

Gender Revolution

Sexual Revolution

The First Intifada 1987-91 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/First\\_ Intifada](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/First_ Intifada)

fall of the Berlin wall 1989 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Berlin\\_ Wall](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Berlin_ Wall)

Moldavian Revolution 1848 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Moldavian\\_ Revolution\\_ of\\_ 1848](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Moldavian_ Revolution_ of_ 1848)

French Revolution 1789-99 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/French\\_ Revolution](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/French_ Revolution)

Satsuma Revolution 1868 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Meiji\\_ Restoration](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Meiji_ Restoration)

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_ of\\_ revolutions\\_ and\\_ rebellions](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_ of_ revolutions_ and_ rebellions)

# FEMINISM AN IDEOLOGY AND MOVEMENT, A STRIVING FORCE AND NECESSITY IN MAKING GLOBAL REVOLUTION OF EQUALITY (OR IT USED TO BE, WHAT IS IT NOW?). MY PHILOSOPHICAL, ETHICAL AND IDEOLOGICAL GROUND. PERSPECTIVES INTO MAKING WISE REVOLUTION: WHAT DOES IT MEAN.

## 4.1 Introduction

4.2 Division, separation, segregation, mutilation, denial, hate, abundance, abandonment.

4.3 Movement, theory and action.

4.4 Unity what could it be?

### 4.1

### Introduction

We, fundamentally biological beings (I'm trying not to be hugely banal about the characterization of us and biology, us as a species, genders etc., characteristics of what comes to being human as biologically determined form and shape, organic and changing. As we know it, us and nature, which we know, is what often happens, we think we now), are dictated by random events that happen (welfare state is to make the impact of randomness of life less hurtful and cruel, right? Nations are for humans to survive and thrive, not the opposite.) Our lives are up to a point very random still, not to mention the environment and hormones (funny combination but essential); our chemistry and what it makes us feel and do, is a big part of us and our world as is our anatomy, our biological functions, thoughts and needs etc. There are lots of things that dictate us, we just don't like to admit it as we are not in control, we can be prepared to that hard fact. We like it to look like we are in control and build the structure of control, to control others and have control, things organized, having things done and having made it, give us the power feeling. We know what we are doing. I'm interested in how much power is an illusion and what is power in terms of self-discovery, living and doing in relation to others. Denying biology is the 'new' way of empowerment and it is the you can be what you want-ideology, which is a wild thought, thought that we have the ultimate control or want to have control over every aspect there is to being human because we so desire. This issue has come up with transgenderism and in bringing up children, sculpting one's body to match the inner feelings and desires completely or images seen: this is what I want for me. How it seems to me is this, where we are headed to, towards the utopia of complete control of our bodies and our destiny especially thinking what makes one happy and what we are in the eyes of those who look at us. Feminism has a lot to say about this, lot to say about competition, competing and how opportunities stay open for all.

Meaning of biology for us is the inseparable and something to dive into constantly which has interested me as an artist: as it does not end, how much part of nature are we and dependent on as bodies and minds, to speak of this sounds naive, how come? Without nature there is no us, but we like to move away from nature like we were standing on it, as we have no control over it we make shields. Nature is far away as it is the unknown eventful place, in part and for many for most parts we like to be unconnected to this beast we profit from. Nature does not connect with us in suitable, comfortable manner but affects and looks like as a disaster area with which we are ill-prepared to cope which always is a big mistake as we do not know what is ahead of us. Some survive, some don't. Biology is the unacceptable as it does not do what we want, it eats us. Does this mean we are being alienated from nature completely because it is the easy solution to staying young and good-looking forever and that is what we should want to be powerful? In the making of us there is something I have been wondering what is it all about, what is the making. The very foundation of feminism is that we are equal and we should have equal opportunities as humans but what this means in action and every day is the interesting part and how feminism puts the case of equality forward today in terms of class, ethnicity, origin, looks, wealth, status, work, occupation, education, opinions, in terms of all things that make us different from each other and what does equal mean as we all want and desire to make something of ourselves which brings in the power relation aspect. Equality is a massive task, how it is implemented and understood, it sounds good. Equality, just to say the word is a weird thing and many think as such it is a naive one. What kind of relationship we have with this biology we are born in to, how does biology shape our chances equality-wise is a major issue and can it be altered is the hard question. How we accept ourselves and others, what is the route to acceptance and what we must accept and what not.

Nature has made it we differ much from each other, but we bleed when we hurt. What is equality required and possible in our differences? Living beings share vivid emotional and sensual world which lead us to thinking what separates and unites us. Gender and sex do not dictate intellect, abilities, character nor worth is the feminist idea and good human sense; what do they dictate? Feminism the ideology is to benefit all on grass root level and having choices not to be dictated, monitored and policed. We are more or less feminine, we all have a mother, we all have a relationship to femininity through bodily features still the feminine is under constant attack. Women are the foundation of any society. When women are well taken care of all society is likely to do the same, be and do well. When it is acceptable for a man to walk like a woman, talk like a woman and wear a dress without it being strange we have come closer to gender equality. When a woman can define her femininity, rule her body, sexuality, decide for her life, we are closer to justice and truth.

Feminism is diminished down by many men and women as not needed and dead old-fashioned movement, laughable and unnecessary. If women are not able to have a say over how society should work, as is the case in many countries, then society is not working for all of its members. If women are laughed at because of their sex and because it is seen weak, if they have to be ashamed of their sexuality, if they have to be afraid because they are women, it is a sorry world. If men have to be afraid of female qualities in them we live by macho dream not what is true. What is feminism now is the first and acute question. Who can be and is a feminist? What are the results of feminism and how can it accomplish needed social and cultural changes? Impact of feminism is already all over and pretty fundamental but not yet enough. It is important in this issue at hand to know whether to take a side or not, and on which one side violent gender division exists and is held tightly upon us. Decisions on what to think, how to react, how to judge and whether to judge at all. Gender is by rule problematic, always current and touchy topic where assumptions and given orders apply like an ancient legislation. Society where anything differing from mainstream is an oddity that should be covered up, silenced and removed as indecent and infernal is not living the 21st century nor being on the nerve of things nor wanting equality at all. Sex, gender and sexuality are the most used tools of control. Identity and division are structured and ordered by our traditions. We seek to be accepted, desirable, wake attention, maybe make provocation to make ourselves and be seen. Sexuality is denied as damaging, corrupt, perverted, animal, uncontrollable, destructive force which women hold and use to destroy men, society and themselves. There are tight rules how to be a sexual human being and how to be a good human being. Sex is a taboo to be dealt with not out in the open although it is all over and nothing like ordinary. Still when one glances ads anywhere, music videos and movies anything entertainment industry produces for us to hear and see sexuality is there in the main role and in the very much learned way. It is a way to look, make statement, do business hypnotizing us and our thinking. It is way of selling using our basic needs, fears and prohibitions. We live with sex industry (like it or not) and by which rules business provides guessing what it is people desire and want and it is simple. What do we dream about in high-tech information society consuming, being entertained, sexuality making life a psychological sadistic game at worst. Disapproval and talk make controversy, breaking moral codes make headlines. What is it now, nipples, butt crack breaking the internet, look at the size of it, oh tits. The more we disapprove morals of someone the more controversial the issue gets the more fuel there is to be poured, bigger and bigger when nothing is enough. Press disapproving a racy pop artist's performance giving her performance lots of space and media coverage, good for her and her manager. Is it disapproving or advertising and also good for the media company? What happens to journalism or us? Middle-aged women disapproving how young girls walk and dress. Is it regret or

concern? What are we concerned about, what do we regret and what do we make of the idea of a young girl and her sexuality, is it a possession and an asset for that girl?

What is behind disapproval is a moral behavior code, gender assumptions, traditions, what is good to do in life and why and who gets to decide. Intolerance, ignorance, religion, narrowmindedness, worry over corruption of morals, desire to hinder change, fear what one is and showing it and plain fear for the unknown. For many sexuality is the great fright and truly an unknown island. It also makes me wonder why continuously so? Why the big mystery, fear, ridicule, shame and hiding? We desire to be sexually interesting. Most everybody thinks about sex and hopefully has sex. The most controlled sexual being is woman, her pleasure is dangerous. She cannot have it, because it is sinful, impure and evil.

#### 4.2 Division, separation, segregation, mutilation, denial, hate, abundance, abandonment.

World as a whole is very much divided into ideological camps and bunkers which fight each other. People do not either wish to comprehend each other or simply don't comprehend due to many often irrational reasons dividing us. How that other is thinking and feeling can be a huge task to take into consideration and have interest over. There has to be a strong ideology and movement to defend those who are repeatedly beaten down. Something to call mine because it is personal, political and repetitious. Behavior and patterns which are not stopping until they are stopped. It is a demand and fight for human rights to happen for women, children and men, for indigenous people and other beings. Those who are persecuted because of their gender, ethnicity, background, religion, sexual orientation, disability, difference of any kind and to defend those who cannot defend themselves. In this regard feminism is not a cause for women only ideology and movement with strong barriers around although it is accused of this, rightly so. Camps fighting within feminism is the norm. Women contribute much in welfare in all society starting from home and neighborhoods. Feminism is a necessity and vital opposition against tyranny of corporations and traditions which are creating illusions of perfection and what is right. Feminism is opposition to tyranny of man, tyranny of people as products, against objectification, against one-sided views on color, size, ideologies, values, against tyranny and castles of finance and irrational despotic decision-making. Women are and have been enslaved to the illusion of perfection, an image in our brain of what woman is, is manipulative, created to eliminate difference, clone personalities, pleasure giving machines and thinking security is found through being desirable. In addition to that women are caretakers, providers, producers of new people biologically, socially, culturally and traditionally. In this sense

manipulation is harsh practice, cruel and unjust. Educating girls into their roles as females, girls, future women, persons and people begin from very young age. We are taught to know, what is our part via our sex. Somebody else knowing what anybody's place is and meaning in this life is the root of inequality and injustice.

A practice of likable personality is a kind of survivalist plan within patriarchal society. Practices of girliness, manhood and womanhood are to set roles, find security, a heterosexual practice of servitude, obedience and slavery. Woman is foremost a sexual being whose sexuality must be controlled, whose body is a possession and is either holy or cursed, disrespected and impure. Holy only when she does what is expected of her, is agreeable and nice. Situation is such for millions and millions of women. The way out is a hard struggle. Women who do not have a choice but to breed, feed and protect their honor which is also honor of man and family. There are tasks in society given to women on grounds of natural and on grounds of how things have been done before. How women should look like, what are feminine features and things to do. The whole gender issue should be addressed in technological language as women are much seen as objects and machines who are less than. Place of woman falls on her systematically and orderly without much questioning and without many wanting to change that pattern as it is suitable. This is how a factory functions, orderly producing brainwashed products where workers do not have a say. Case in many countries is that women have the part of reproduction and serving, which is fine if it is voluntarily chosen path in someone's life. Why such control over women is still possible? How the kind of social factory has place anymore? Why woman needs to be put into a position of a dog and why women stay in that given place and when situation changes new problems emerge as men don't keep up with women? Choices provided by society play a big part in how women manage to solve their lives. Fear of violence, death and abandonment are reasons enough to settle to what other people want. Women who want to decide for themselves to provide for themselves can end up alone. For an uneducated woman it can be a challenge and scary situation to find oneself struggling in a dead-end. What options are there, how strong are we in this kind of situation or prepared? Religions are dictating position and tasks of women and do not give women power in their lives and let them have bodies of theirs. Women cannot have themselves, especially not themselves. What is the soul of women? By denial and placing fear of punishment religions acknowledge female power within her proving of being afraid of her power. Keeping women uneducated and unaware of their power is a way to rule, but it is also a way to keep society from evolving and stopping all people from finding what they could do and express. What she can do with her body and mind is too much to handle. Question is who is not able to control oneself? Maybe chaos and disorder will follow, maybe something no one

else hasn't thought and done before. Interesting is how the feminine and feminine desire realize themselves in this negative, because they are there. Prohibition of expression, suppressed individuality and contempt for the natural sex, incontrollable. Human life and body molded by God's word, God's word put in praxis, God's judgment put in action by people. Dividing good and bad, holy and evil, placing burdens on people because of which sex they happen to be born. Deciding what is what, maybe not knowing the truth but thinking one knows being scared of change. Diminishing and minimizing something that is very complex makes complexity even stronger. There are such contradictions in what is said, what happens and what is believed to be true it is no wonder there are conflicts. Contradictions via interpretation, to comprehend and put in order life and the representation of humans, we continue fighting in everyday life because we have free will, visibly. Paradoxes which are difficult to manage, to change and unjust to live by. An overall religious view is to see body and bodily functions as impure especially female ones and the world as such where spirit and soul matter and wander in search of perfection and harmony. It could be as if life is somewhere else all the time, is for someone else, in some other time and we in despair.

#### 4.3 Movement, theory and action.

The word Feminism originates from French Utopian Socialist and Philosopher Charles Fourier 1837, the year of his death. [1.] Words Feminism and Feminist first appeared in public in France and the Netherlands 1872. Claims for women's rights started to happen at large in action at the end of 19th century and beginning of the 20th century by Suffrage movement in Britain, New Zealand, Australia and in the United States claiming women's right to vote and stand for parliamentary office. It is still knowing how religions dictate place of women difficult to understand the opposition feminists have faced and face today. The amount of bitter hate and disdain against feminists, women claiming their citizenship and human rights that for some are less than that of men which is God's punishment and judgment for all women. Feminists have been treated as lunatics and criminals lacking decency. Feminism as something that will pass. Those unattractive misfits, bald angry lesbians who hate men and behave like prostitutes, unattractively angry. Those who fear say anything to put shame on dissidents. Women who don't and did not fit nor accept the society's mold of proper, place of woman, continuity of males as kings nor rules of hypocrisy have been self-evidently painted malaise, harmful, insane, ridiculous, hysterical, marginal and difficult. Women who didn't accept their part as underdogs began a feisty battle which became violent towards feminists. They began peacefully demanding their rights which did not work and they began to break windows. Feminism is first a movement, demonstration and fierce action demanding

and fighting for equal rights and opportunities for all. It is a fight for possibilities to choose how to live as an individual with will and mind of one's own and as a capable decision-making thinking person. Prejudice and historical echoes have made it so that feminism is not mainstream ideology even we are bound to it as a thoroughly society changing and questioning political ideology. It is not all that common to be working class feminist even labor movement is very much women's and children's rights movement. Common is to hear celebrities say of not being feminists but. Desire of theirs is to pose as strong women of the business and live as sellable products earning money that being an illusion of having control over their image and being strong is a facade. Powerful yes but how? How scared can one be and how manipulation is strength? It is too common to hear the denial and keeping distance to that odd and hateful religion-like ideology that want women to be ugly, hating men or something. Ignorance is once again biggest prejudice creator around. Woman is desired as a body that brings joy for someone else but her and to concentrate on staying pretty and desirable as long as you can is one kind of power but is it strength?

After having put action out with positive results groundbreaking feminist theory started to develop and wonder position of women in society thoroughly. Feminist theory is a complex set of ideas on how genders function, are supposed to function, genders and sexes as social and cultural beings and constructions. Feminist theory is much as any academic work working and looking from the middle class points of view but is seen as radical movement still. Working class and middle class stay separately still and suspicious of each other; can they mix and work together without suspicion and prejudices and why the division is there in the first place, what is the class divide all about? What happens to equality in this picture? It is a vital issue for feminism how classes function and change, how work is seen and defined, paid and appreciated. Which classes will perish, shall there be new ones, what is the meaning of discourse over the class question all together, whom does class system serve and what would world do without distinct separations. Colossal structures of research, work and education are there to be shaken. Working class (which still exists) is too scared to get radical, at least in Finland. Every society has working class of its own kind. Curious is how do they appreciate themselves, are appreciated and what kind of groups get made within. Education and work cultures reflect directly to position of women and rights of labor concern all of women. Feminist theory tends to float inside an academic bubble, thick walls round academies which may scare the common man. Feminist research does not address everyone as doesn't science as a whole even though it is the meaning of science to be for everyone, serve welfare and the evolving of every man. Elitist academic towers can be isolating and again gaining position can be luring power element in academic competition. Academic position is much respected place to have. To talk only

to certain kind of people about social change is an intriguing subject itself, matters of writing and talking but it is not enough to make that change happen at grass root level and be understood that the struggle is the same. Question is how and what message of change is put out, by whom and why? And how a change could be pursued if groups of people do not communicate with each other? It is clear change required does not happen within middleclass, in academies nor in theory. Question is what kind of groups of people globally are the ones who are oppressed enough and tired enough to act? Who don't want empty promises, unemployment, dead-end future prospects, poor welfare and poor quality of education? Middle class and working class do not respect each other enough, know each other, speak the same language or desire to understand each other. There is mutual contempt there which stops multilevel interaction, compassion, understanding and collaboration. How could there be found mutual language and patterns for action which lack oppressive and biased hierarchical structures?

#### 4.4 Unity, what could it be?

Communist Manifesto published in 1848 demanded abolishing of child labor, education for all workers including women and children. The demand list of the Manifesto was modern, fresh and ahead of its time demanding equality, dignity and human rights for all. Importantly Manifesto stated abolishment of bourgeois individualism, changes to inherited position in society and right to property, which meant abolishment of slavery and exploitation of people, need to stop abuse of workers' effort and time. It demanded progressively everyone's right to work without fear, more time to schooling oneself and one's family. Free development for each is the condition of development for all. [2.] [3.] [4.] Developed way of looking society and its people on idea level which was to be reality and revolutionary vision to be made come true, a utopia of a better world within reach to applying all hopefully bringing welfare, wellbeing and prosperity. Demand for abolishment of bourgeois family could have meant a beginning for women to stand on their own and have multiple paths to choose from than only having one or two. Michel Foucault states in Foucault Reader, Rabinow, 1984 that bourgeois society before Freud's inventions repressed sexuality and especially infantile sexuality to a point where society refused to speak of it or acknowledge existence of sexuality in children and women. Crusade against masturbation is a typical example of this as is giving diagnoses for women who in any way acted differently than what was the general 'better' judgment. Crusade is to the point essential word to use in contexts of bourgeois society and its determination concerning use of power over women and children and in general anyone who stands on the 'weak' side. Weaknesses strictly categorized, the weak labeled

and stigmatized. Infantilizing women in terms of sex was the norm, female sexuality was beauty in statues, very fragile but obviously too powerful to let roam free.

As Communism firstly concentrates on abolishment of the bourgeois way of life and class and gaining global labor rights, feminism concentrates on ending sexism and slavery of women, standing for girls' rights for education and rights of those in the marginal and under threat because of their gender and sexual orientation. Feminism is against persecution, against mental and physical torture. Questions about difference and what is the difference between and why should it be pointed out are the core issues. [4.] Both ideologies, Feminism and Communism have interesting similarities in being hated, bigotedly stigmatized and activists persecuted for demanding basic human rights and equality. Focus and determination of ending dictatorship is admirable, needed and springs out from harsh reality and experience. It is good to bear in mind that slavery was ended by law 1723 in Russia where poverty has been more of a rule to this day for the large part of the population. Position of women is questionable in a macho culture self-evidently. [3.] [4.] Worldwide slavery has not ended nor extreme poverty and injustice nor exploitation of work nor abuse of women and children nor of those who do not fit in tight gender boxes. Strong political global movement and revolution is much required not as a local act but as global aggressive action (aggression here does not mean physical and violent warfare and question remains how to address anger that is boiling). People are more globally active and maybe even more aware than ever therefore it is appalling problems as extreme poverty and crimes against humanity such as human trafficking and slavery of maids exist. It is intolerable there is resistance against the demand for human rights. [5.] Feminism is at the moment making strong, new and active movement especially in Europe. Taking stand nonviolently and loud as hell.

Feminist movement Femen is fighting on the streets facing fascists, ordinary street men, politicians as well as the police, who continually arrest bare breasted women shouting Fuck your morals, God is a woman, Ukraine is not a brothel, in gay we trust, Nudity is freedom! Strength and visibility of such fearless action and devotion to the important cause is impressive, appreciated and joyfully effective. Feminism should be exactly that and in there, on the streets, in demonstrations, during world cups which lure prostitution to flourish, in places where world leaders meet to make people in suits face anger, attacking fashion shows to let them who exploit hear out those who really have an important message: Listen to those whom you abuse and manipulate! We are many and we force you to listen. Feminism is activism, sexism, distraction, interruption, disturbance of status quo and destruction of seemingly comfortable balance breaking that clean surface. It is an unforgiving

demand in itself and notion that women have to take their place to be heard, fearlessly speak out standing tall. Feminism is demanding abolishment of sex trade, acknowledgement of the problems which women globally face, abolishment of sexism and punishment for it, concrete demand for separation of the church and state, legalization for access to free and safe abortion, women to have decision over their bodies and work, punishments for rapists to be heavier than they are. It is demand for respect, justice and dignity. Feminism is demanding human rights and lasting social change to all human beings, environment and animals. It is one of the most important global movements at the moment and the importance of change shows in the way Feminists are treated. Importance of attitude change is immediate. Importance of finding conformity a repulsive tool of oppression and fascism. Importance of learning how fascism works today and manifests itself daily in ways of monitoring, dictating, suppressing and manipulating. Place of women is displayed by showing hate against women, against Feminism, stigmatizing those who dare to speak up and act against oppression. It is one of the most important issues globally to make concrete change to better lives and rights of women, minorities and children. [6.] Situation is angering and change is slow. Hierarchy, power and position of church is immense dictating places of genders, how people should live, what is right and wrong. Religions and dictators are obstructing development of human rights for people to achieve better quality of life, better treatment and appreciation of women and children as individuals and people. [7.] I see divisions very clearly anywhere, personally and generally and I refuse to be what I should be by my sex and gender traditionally, ordered by someone who is to be above me because he or she can. I can do nothing but go against. Change is coming and there is no other way.

Links to the books read and which are to be read over and over again. Communist Manifesto is a recommended reading for those to whom the word communist is a curse word, to whom everyone who is on the left is a communist and communism equals to mass murder and oppression. People use philosophies and ideologies to force their personal interests forward in the world, this has been true before and is true today. It is not necessarily fault of the philosophers and dissidents.

<https://www.globalgreybooks.com/communist-manifesto-ebook/>

[https://monoskop.org/images/f/f6/Rabinow\\_Paul\\_ed\\_The\\_Foucault\\_Reader\\_1984.pdf](https://monoskop.org/images/f/f6/Rabinow_Paul_ed_The_Foucault_Reader_1984.pdf)

*“Chomsky answers by returning to other dimensions of universal human nature and reason. In his opinion, there is a universal human need for creative work and free inquiry. The possibility of satisfying this need is stifled in our society. Given modern technology and science, Chomsky argues, the means are currently available to overcome the alienation and drudgery of labor. If this has not*

*been accomplished, the fault lies not in science but in the social and political organization of our society.”*

1. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles\\_Fourier](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Fourier)

[www.wikipedia.org/Feminism](http://www.wikipedia.org/Feminism) 18.12.2013

2. <http://www.marx-seura kaapeli.fi> uusi linkki 12.8.2018

3. <https://www.skp.fi/asiakirjagalleria/kommunistisen-puolueen-manifesti> 18.12.2013, 30.10.2013

Kommunistisen puolueen manifesti pdf.

4. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Slavery\\_in\\_Russia](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Slavery_in_Russia) 30.10.2013

5. <http://www.tulva.fi/blogi2.php?aid=116088> by Lauri Punamäki ja Emmi Vähäpässi 22.11.2013

Naisunionin pohdintaa miksi miesten pitäisi sallia liittyä feministiseen järjestöön

6. <https://www.facebook.com/FEMEN.International> 18.12.2013 Feminist organization fighting for human rights worldwide! Their breasts are their weapons. Originating from Ukraine making fierce action against patriarchy rule and exploitation of women.

7. <https://www.bitchmedia.org/post/on-our-radar-feminist-news-roundup-82> 21.11.2013 News post by Arielle Yarwood fight is far from over, fight for women to have right to their bodies, right for abortion

8. <https://womanstats.wordpress.com/?s=state+feminism> 21.11.2013 woman stats project, Feminist blog/ column about state feminism in political use during Cultural Revolution in China

9. [https://www.salon.com/2013/05/07/how\\_to\\_fold\\_a\\_thong\\_a\\_straight\\_man\\_working\\_at\\_victorias\\_secret](https://www.salon.com/2013/05/07/how_to_fold_a_thong_a_straight_man_working_at_victorias_secret) 21.11.2013 article by Christopher Pilny for Salon

10. <https://www.theatlantic.com/international/archive/2013/05/topless-jihad-why-femen-is-right/275471/> 20.12.2013 by Jeffrey Taylor article of Femen demonstration in Belarus, demonstrators were kidnapped, tortured by secret police. 11. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Third-wave\\_feminism](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Third-wave_feminism) 14.3.2014

## 5. POWER WITHIN: ORIGIN OF NEED FOR POWER AND SEARCH FOR RECOGNITION. WHAT IS POLITICAL RADICALISM TODAY?

5.1 Die Macht

5.2 What makes revolution needed

5.3 Not to trust help of others but one's own is empowerment.

5.4 Bad example: what makes a totalitarian nation to exist. Bullying tactics tangled and exposed.

What makes us powerful and makes us think we are powerful? Is it always in comparison to someone? Who thinks is powerful all mighty, better than and why: what is the definition and act of power? We take and give power which is basic strategy of being a living person making schemes. We play games of granting and taking, using and possessing power, processing power, how are we in terms of power someone has. Is it over us? It is empowering to create and consider one's makings worthy personal creations, that you can is one thing needed to feel powerful. Do we need other people to witness and congratulate for it? We eat to get energy and feel powerful, listen to music to be inspired by and belong, live empowerment of different elements like sounds, electricity and sunbeams and we become powerful because we observe, think, make, learn, interact and move. Power is in a moment, physical and mental, knowing and playing, a way to rule a moment, take over, master, share and compare. How is power in time and how are power and time individually used is what one allows oneself, which can be taken away from you and denied from you. It is in taking liberties and how afraid are we in doing so, characterizing ourselves to be individual, labelling to stand for something, manners of talking give power, looking, choosing how to look, conflicting or choosing not to, liking and not, pausing, speeding, feeling power of self, enjoyment of doing or choosing not to.

Power has to be taken as it is also granted within society by society, power appropriated and stated: what we can do with our power. In this way thinking everything is power and we are power animals. When we do not have power it feels like death. The sun and nature are our energy sources, the all-powerful God and Goddess. Power is something to fight for and protect as it can be lost, the power position and source of light and warmth, leadership and recognition, comfort and safety. It has to be known, gained and earned. There is either too little or too much of it which makes it problematic, a question of how much and what to do with it, what do others do with their power,

what do they do to me. I am attempting to explain the self-evident and yet it is one of the most difficult issue for us, the most profound and complex issue there is. Light, radiation, push, movement, figures, numbers, scales, tubes, papers, news, text, an image, flame, a bomb. Is it about particles working together, one star, one individual and how he got made, and about millions and millions of other particles and individuals, selfs, selfless, egos, maniacs, reasoning, greed, jealousy, envy, love, hate, chemistry, physics, making of chain reactions. Everyone has a personal relationship to and with power, one has to be aware of it, yearn for it and know what to do with it. Child has power over his/her parents and power of the parents remain with us the rest of our lives. The emotional bond between is the very basic power relationship in our lives: you came out of me, I made you, you are therefore mine or why didn't you protect me, in your power you hurt me because you could, I trusted you. I have a say over you but how long?

But as it goes your children are not yours. To own something or think owning someone is a destructive power feeling, feeling of absolute overcoming and knowing what is right and wrong. Possessions are extensions to our ego and we like to expand, clear the way. When people have in their hands solid all-conquering power it is a matter of evaluation, judgment and freedom of choosing what doings can be left not to do and what desires tell one wants to do desperately something. In this scenario we are not so compassionate rational beings in control of ourselves knowing what is best and our desires are very selfish. Ultimate power does something to one's character, to compassion for those who do not have one's position, too much empathy is not good for disciplinary reasons and making results, reaching goals, keeping one's position.

## 5.1. Die Macht

Signe Larssen writes in the blog Critical Legal Thinking <http://criticallegalthinking.com>. Notes on the thought of Walter Benjamin: Critique of Violence is about the difficulty of translating the word Gewalt (so difficulty of understanding violence the concept the same) which in German carries the multiple meanings of (public) force, (legitimate) power, domination, authority and violence – with the word in English violence carries few of these senses (particularly, institutional relations of power, force and domination or even non-physical or symbolic violence). [1.] To translate a text into another tongue and culture of thought is a violent act itself is my thought but so is also not trying: is it possible to understand the meanings in other language and the culture as something will self-evidently be left out or misunderstood, which is the violent part? Am I overreacting here (but

on the other hand feelings are there and here very sensitive) and saying violent act, is so close, that it is almost impossible to avoid hurt, when according to Jainism just walking over ants is unforgivable that one must look down constantly and walk carefully wiping one's way, as there may be our ancestors in new form all over. Just like in everything, a step must be taken towards the unknown to open new paths risking offending and comprehend which is always a place of contemplating, place of high risk and possibilities to go wrong. Mistakes will be made against sensibilities, grammar, ways of thinking, work put in to understanding and respecting but hurt is unavoidable and hurt is what violence is all about. Tricky and triggering as it is to speak, our language and use of it is for many reasons and finding power is one of those reason. Where does it lie and how; to be an expert and know nuances is one good way to power: what kind of gestures people appreciate.

Interpretation of violence, to say it is a concept, makes us see the violence done where there should not be aggression but still is or what is understood as an everyday routine and not a wrongdoing, can be viewed from the perspective of the one who is acted upon but cannot act against, is not allowed to and should take all hits because of the underdog position. To be able to verbalize nonverbal action, a hit, is to fight against violence and create defense. An attack, an act, a play and game where there are interests which are being protected by violence, aggression, seen as a core part of life, which is from where I study the subject violence, as I think it is impossible for us to live separate from and not be affected by it, difficult to be safe from and find justice. We watch violence, brutal murdering for enjoyment, as viewers and players to which theater we do not take part in real-life and are not responsible and somehow, we are at least those who can watch, judge the content and by thinking what does watching do, the killing seen do to our minds and morals, how are we affected by it. How we decide how and when we are violent, when we think it is time to be aggressive, against whom, forms of violence there are so many. A judgment call is made all the time and we grow into culture that is brutal against animals and humans all over and somewhere else far away even more than here.

Basic part of us that cannot be completely eliminated away with, with which we struggle a great deal, often not understanding the consequences or ourselves why we are the way we are, and hurt caused or not caring. It is very individual and oftentimes minimized experience. Shouting angrily is too much for many to take, it takes a certain kind of attitude not allow it to happen as such and answer back. The physical violence is the one we tend to register and feel empathy for the victim. It lingers in how we say what happened. What we say and to whom we speak aggressively and about aggression. Speaking past someone is microaggression, ignoring, rude.

To multiply and make progress we invade, as cells, bodies, societies, cultures, corporations and as Peoples. It is the very essence of being alive, wanting more, expanding, producing life and staying alive, securing existence, to know and understand power of oneself is to make it visible, a showcase. Yet it is hard to accept the violent nature of life and nature, of any act that even hints to hurting physically and mentally is disturbing to normal people. To translate is to change something unique into a totally different form trying to preserve the way of thinking and saying and make it understandable in a new place and culture. Culturally bound ideas how something is done and thought in real everyday life is how something was thought in a particular place and time before. Learning to think and do otherwise is translating oneself, peeling layers within. To change language of time before is learning a different tongue. It is for example studying religious texts which are full of violence and bigotry but in practice today as word of God. Painfully task of understanding takes a lot of work and effort. Clearly not done by many religious groups as religion is the one primal reason to attack, abuse and oppress. To learn and evolve we have to go through self-torture and achy experiences, demand discipline and have wisdom of the heart.

## 5.2 What makes revolution needed

Authority and leadership are basic functions and tasks in society to occupy and have for society to work properly. It is part of someone's personality to lead, show the way. One has to be aggressive to succeed in the task of leading and making decisions. We like to practice freedom of choice under built beliefs of what is right and true, we need something solid as religion to guide. Something which is believed to be right and must have also appeared to be so for many. Something that is right (true, real) does something good for most of us, benefitting, makes feel good, proud, hopeful and satisfied. It has got to do with learned common sense, structures of society that keep our balance and order, righteousness, justice, what is proper to do and what is not. The concrete idea of right is the believed right, true to that particular reality, what is seen fit and in interests of profiting the community. Right and good to have, what is known to be right in general, good to do and is that the good for one or many, we must choose. [3.]

Who makes reality of ours in the end to be reality of mine and how do realities of people meet? Have I learned to see reality through my culture's eyes or my subjective experience and understanding, which part of my culture is me? My roots and society empower me. There is like and dislike and warmth and cold, all is not well always. There are cracks, unhappiness, malfunction. Culture works as manipulator which is easy to dislike and I am very much a product of my culture. Where one is born works as a powerful emotional and intellectual molder of mind. One is born into

the hands of the powerful who promise to take care of you but society's part is large in this regard. First reality issues we face are bodily needs that need to be fulfilled. To grow is to move away from situation where body rules the ways we need and act. Control of mind over body to realize ideas is a big step which now is and has been helped by machines and inventions to keep us satisfied and our basic needs filled and to create new needs. For us to be more conscious and be able to educate ourselves, have spare time to actually know ourselves instead of thinking how to manage daily.

What is expected of civil servants such as politicians? Do people who have power over economics have moral responsibility for how they handle money flow, stock exchange, banking, buying and selling and how they influence on lives of people all over the globe?

Matter of evolving as humans concerns educating children which nowadays is much softer way than before. Results are a much-discussed topic. What can be asked of a child, how far can education go in demanding and disciplining? It feels bad and uncomfortable to demand a cute innocent child to do anything. What violence, use of power and domination mean and how to find balance of not hurting. Philosophy of unhurt is to think and know what is good for the child, what is their best interest, demanded of them to do for themselves and think about the results of one's actions without causing pain and ill. It is one of the core issues of mankind, the relationship between adult and child, adults' relationship to childhoods of their own, assuming what life should be, what one should become and how to reach the ideal. [2.] For some bombing is freedom and just an act of just rebellion. In a culture where aggression, emotions and violence are openly showed and every day happenings, minor mishaps and injuries do not count. Difference is how things are measured, faced, experienced, dealt with, what is life worth and who is to decide, where violence leads, what can be achieved with it. Is power essentially about knowing, invading, taking and receiving or is it just living? Power is about not one but about everyone in the area of an impact. Power is an effect, influence. It requires our limbs to grab and desire to want to grab. What comes to thinking aggression often comes to play without analytical calculation what happens after. Truth has power but is truth overcoming or voice of reason? It is inevitable within human and animal relations to look for order and through desired constructions and rules make structures to live by and evolve. Some kind of dictating of order is necessary, manners of interacting need to have commonly accepted rules and ways of happening to be successful. Order and usage of power is a livelihood necessity which is either gained or lost based on history, needs, situations, abilities, rivalries, politic making and favoring. Power is in details of doing. It is often forgotten notion that everybody has power to move to act, to speak, to live. Energy is in us and is therefore us. Every act and word are individual power used and passed forward to make an impact, make part of one's own

count, play the part, be part, be active participant even though one may feel passive and not having a voice to be heard. What must one do? One has to believe that power is there in everything one does and we like to use it to benefit ourselves and people close to us. Which characteristics of ours make us leaders, persecutors, rulers, dictators, traitors, tyrants, obedient, unlawful, unfaithful. How we decide for ourselves and for others is a scheme of multiple issues and things to consider that play their roles in anyone being powerful or not and to which extent. Whose power is the most trustworthy?

One part is to succeed in making decisions, to know what to do and executing ideas, dealing with the results and to move forward. To know where to go and what is to be done. Nature of power can be to halt an individual from knowing. It can be punishment of having done something wrong, how we are controlled to do as we are desired by whom ever. Dynamics of human power is bound to what is thought to be intellectual and intelligent, right and wrong, calculating options and what-ifs. It is also evident that self-<sup>Â</sup> confidence, ability to solve problems, quick decision-making and convincing ways of persuasion and presentation of oneself and ideas of what should be done have an important role in power play. To look powerful is to have a certain kind of posture, habitus and strong view to organizing things in life.

### 5.3 Not to trust help of others but one's own is empowerment.

To become is a learning and living experience. In order to be powerful, one has to empower oneself with knowledge. Power has become to mean something of considerable size, knowledge of to which direction to bow and show loyalty, whether to lie or speak the truth. Power associates with arms, hands and men having power by physical force, making war, taking life. Fear is an ultimate power tool. Those who have finance have been and still are the most powerful people whose grace is wanted. Power is an extension but still one whole block that either raises respect and fright or both. To be powerful on one's own is to know what one is capable of, to be able to live without constant assistance, to be master of one's own, without someone telling what to do and be one has to know oneself. Possibilities to make one's own life requires survival skills not only a knife and knowledge of what can be eaten, but ideas. To be able to trust one's own views, abilities and thoughts is something people should learn to do more. Few of us can live battling against every odd, authority and jurisdiction though it happens constantly and requires a lot of energy. Such people who question authority and have doubt are very much-needed for democracy to work best. It is also one characteristics of democracy that it can be criticized and battled without losing life and be terminated.

One way of showing power is to create architecture which states where power lies. Power wants to manifest and impress, show off and be bigger than. It is to reach the skies with high towers, go fast with vehicles. It is an awkward moment when there are hierarchical credits to consider in a room, to talk to someone one has to be introduced, with whom can I shake hands with, when not to say anything but listen respectfully, where to stand, what are the right words to say, who will understand my humor and who will find it distasteful and what to wear to make a right impression. Impressions are power. Power is in details as much as it is with large constructions, appearance, bureaucracy and protocol. It is clever and it can be horribly stupid. Knowing how a staged performance works is to know and accept staged performances which keep power together, continuing and ruling. To accept realities of basic protocol is thought self-evident and manageable. To move forward in a modern society is to accept rules of play, rules that have a certain meaning of places of people, where one stands and what can one ask for and do. It is usual to hear there are things one cannot do especially when one has ideas of one's own and wants to try them out. Power is a question of life and death. It is work to live and to have life on earth. Nature of power on social level between people works as natural selective force which is part of survival. We have to fit in. We try to avoid social Darwinism, but survival of the fittest is a ruling element in the world today between people. Our basic ideology is to either live or perish. It is part of a cunning game which one must be able to play and understand. Power is usually something one grows into but how? It is taught empowerment of class, gender and origin, lack or virtue within social classes or dictated virtues. Power as possession grows the older one gets. Children are the least powerful. It follows life experience, respect, relationships, profession, class, money, networks, occupations, education and knowledge how power around works.

Authority and leadership are basic functions and tasks in society to occupy and have for society to work properly. It is part of someone's personality to lead, show the way. We like to practice freedom of choice under built beliefs of what is right and true. Something which is believed to be right and has also appeared to be so for some. Something that is right (true, real) does something good for some of us, benefits, makes feel good, proud and satisfied. It has got to do with learned common sense, structures of society, righteousness, justice, what is proper to do and what is not. The concrete idea of right is the believed right, true to that particular reality, what is seen fit and in someone's interests. Right, what is known to be right in general, good to do and is that the good of one or many. [3.]

Who makes reality of ours in the end to be reality of mine? Have I learned to see reality through my culture's eyes or mine, which part of my culture is me? My roots empower me, there is dislike and

warmth. Culture works as manipulator which is easy to dislike. In where one is born works as powerful emotional molder of mind. One is born into the hands of the powerful who promise to take care of you. First reality issues we face are bodily needs that need to be fulfilled. To grow is to move away from situation where body rules the ways we act. Control of mind over body to realize ideas is a big step which now is and has been helped by machines and inventions to keep us satisfied and our basic needs filled and to create new needs. For us to be more conscious and be able to educate ourselves, have spare time to actually know ourselves instead of thinking how to manage daily.

What is expected of civil servants such as politicians? Do people who have power over economics have moral responsibility for how they handle money flow, stock exchange, banking, buying and selling and how they influence on lives of people all over the globe?

How sentimental does power make us or is it just business and self-interest? It is every citizens' duty to vote and choose representatives to parliament of the state and EU. Many choose not to use that vote. Who is to blame for economic crisis we are having to deal with at the moment? We look for guilty ones but aren't we all guilty of not using our personal power enough to make things better? One voter does not have power? That is a lot to ask, to ask people to be more aware and less selfish, see the effort of finding out and be interested. To actually read the texts on products is what is it that you eat. Politics being made of and where it is made, by whom and in what kind of circumstances. Expecting honesty and integrity though having been disappointed several times one begins to doubt the whole idea of giving power to strangers over issues that concern every individual personally. What is it to have mandate of that kind? Isn't it a huge obligation, freedom and duty to do as well as one possibly can to serve citizens' rights and well-being. Politicians work for people not the other way around. Even that does not seem self-evident. To do politics is a sign of strength and message of doing well, getting ahead in life. Unfortunately, there is an awful lot of distrust and things aren't as transparent as they should be. True power is invisible and unreachable as long as we don't understand how it works and feel powerless. Power has many characteristics and is negatively associated and toned with ruling over and making of politics of war. It stands outside though it is inside of us. It is given, taken, a prized winning. Power poses and has a meaning of putting people on pedestals to be looked up to, obeyed, worshipped, idolized. There is violence there, domination, hidden or bare, appreciated and not. To be a leader of a country something good is expected of that person. To be a father figure or a mother of a nation, nurturing and smiling kindly is a bit kinky position of trust and holds an obligation to do good. To take the lead and guide after being given mandate, but something that has been gained deceitfully can be taken away

deceitfully. Position must be jealously guarded, fought for to keep it. Politics the power game, which is a paradox as politics is mainly supposed to function as field of common general issues and of doing common good not placing individual nor corporal interests first. Repeatedly politics show to be a crooked battle field of interests, gaining position, and status.

#### 5.4 Bad example, what makes a totalitarian nation to exist. Bullying tactics tangled and exposed.

Power is a shield and a weapon. Tool of individual strength and ability. Totalitarian nation uses power in a nondemocratic way and is a good example of how power should not be used. In the world there are several countries which can be called totalitarian and which praise their way of handling state affairs. Dealing with cruelty, injustice, persecutions, death sentences, propaganda, censorship, restrictions of freedom of speech and expression. Poverty and organized crime flourish such as Russian Mafia etc. [5.] Notorious example of totalitarian nation and plots is Russia using its power to eliminate opposition in and outside the country. Critics of wars in Chechnya and of Vladimir Putin have been heavily silenced, imprisoned or killed like journalist Anna Politkovskaya (1958-2006) who was shot in the head near her home. Assassins were and are never to be found but the killed are examples and warning signs. Ways of killing, rumors and doubts are strong evidence themselves of deep corruption. Aleksander Litvinenko who had escaped Russia to Great Britain was poisoned 2006 in London. He was an officer of the Russian secret service who criticized heavily wars in Chechnya and publicly accused (1998) his superiors of ordering assassination of Russian oligarch Boris Berezovsky (1946-2013), who also had fled Russia and applied for asylum in Britain 2003. 2013 he committed suicide by hanging. Death also was suspicious but evidence for anything else but suicide was never found.

Investigations started again this year 2013 to find reasons for death of Jasser Arafat (1929-2004) and were concluded by Russians [7.] that he was not poisoned with the same radioactive substance as Aleksander Litvinenko (1962-2006). [6.] It is sad history of Russia and international politics of today and it is clear Russia is not a modern democracy and not even trying to be one. How to negotiate with such a nation? State of democracy worldwide is fragile. It has reach a point of capitalist totalitarianism after fall of Soviet Union 1991 when Soviet integrated into fifteen separate countries [3.] still without freedom of speech and its politics is just as brutal and macho as ever. Question is what makes Russia practice militant politics? Is it incapable of doing otherwise? Why does it assume it wins by acting the way it does and what does it win other than horrid scalps?

Cultural difference between Finland and Russia is wide therefore my comprehension does not find logical reasons to abolishing political criticism, marginalizing and criminalizing difference such as LGBTQ lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender people. Church has traditionally had strong stand in Russia and its influence on how sexual minorities or any other 'oddities' distracting social order are treated is immense. Whether leader of the country wishes to be friends with the church he has to have an opinion about LGBTQ people and keep it very traditional. It is a relationship of give and take between the church and the state. Neither is to be trusted (as horrible as it sounds and is).

Divinity in service of leadership. God who is the ultimate authority working through and with those who dare to speak his words. Words of God which cannot and must not be questioned but are interpreted and decoded (translations of translation, faith at work in multiproduction of men with power and production of political meaning and desires). What comes to Christianity and power it holds in the world of religion and politics it is clearly said *thou shallt not kill* and the same goes for judging. It is not up to people to make the ultimate decisions over anyone. This I understand is against death penalty, ill-treatment of homosexuals, disabled, dissidents and of anybody who happens to disagree or live differently than you. One who is truly having faith should know this. Especially Russia is an interesting case of hypocrisy and macho-made divine culture. Such is the case in many sizable and powerful nations exploiting faith. Faith is power, God is power-ful. Staying and gaining power, to justify and make ill human action have God's blessing. One side to tyranny is to build a legend and myth over one person and make him second largest in the known world. Who could be bigger than God who is a man himself. Totalitarian power is based on underestimation and anti-intellectual forceful superiority of chosen ideology and chosen humanity which steps on diversity and difference, which usually are seen as threats. There is a strict pure way to rule and think, which wishes to eliminate all other ways of expression, knowing, living and believing. This is how capitalism functions at the moment with the help of surveillance and the very orthodox goals of only expanding its power and wealth of those who serve this particular God. There is a group of people who stand for power, who seek it, who search for power and those who use that power in a chosen way to benefit from it in a chosen manner. Traditional and concrete way is to use power as a weapon as is the case in many authoritarian countries. Weapon of choice is to keep vast mass of people quiet and oppressed. It is a weird and familiar theater. Power is to secure and make sure things are smooth and stay that way. Power elite has defined what is a good state of things for that particular nation and its people or a particular group in that state which may not be all the people of that state. Power elite made with money has also defined what meanings do inhabitants of that state have for people of power, why people live in that state, what is purpose of a

state to those citizens and globally. It has a body and amount of aggression which must be taken into consideration. Power raises emotions. No one wants to be a button to be moved and be pushed, so one has to seek to obtain power in order not to be disadvantaged. Learning to be cunning and deceitful is part of totalitarianism. In this way we are part of nature's survival of the fittest circle socially, politically and organically. Society's supposed task is to reduce, soften and possibly remove circumstances that make cruelty and favoring of the 'fittest' encouragable, self-evident, lucrative and possible. This happens by making society tolerant and open for multiple choices to appear and occur. Power is a position where someone is placed because that someone has specific qualities for that position. What kind of specific qualification and means do people like Aleksander Lukashenko or Vladimir Putin have for them to stay in power and have countries of theirs continuously ruled in authoritarian way? Position which requires abilities, leadership, trust of a nation and loyalty, clearly wealth and friends. Foucault says there is truth in power. Something that has proved false has lost its power. What if all why a nation functions is false and false has become truth and there is no one to trust. Situation where everyone is corrupt the one who has the most power is the most corrupt. To have power is to have responsibility but to whom are Aleksander Lukashenko president of Belarus (1994) and Vladimir Putin current president of Russia (2012) responsible for? Power of a dictator is given and taken and it is a force to make others do organized work for that someone who has the power. [8.][9.]

1.<http://criticallegalthinking.com/2013/10/11/notes-thought-walter-benjamin-critique-violence/> (3.12.2013) by Signe Larssen, Difficulty of translating the word power, Macht, Gewald, authority, how do we understand power. 2.<https://www.nytimes.com/2013/12/08/magazine/the-wedding-fix-is-in.html> (8.12.2013), article about detailed organizing of a wedding and creating bourgeois life through buying a theatrical ceremony. Price transparency, the cost of happiness. by Catherine Rampell

3.<https://www.theguardian.com/environment/blog/2013/dec/03/economic-revolution-environmental-plans> (3.12.2013) article by Andrew Simms, what kind of revolution is at hand after financial crisis in Europe, how do we alter power relations in financial world to serve societies instead only the rich and how do we keep the environment unpolluted.  
4.[http://www.coldwar.org/articles/90s/fall\\_of\\_the\\_soviet\\_union.asp](http://www.coldwar.org/articles/90s/fall_of_the_soviet_union.asp) (4.12.2013) Archive with basic info on Cold War and Soviet Union.

5.<https://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/opinion/2013/12/ukraine-victims-euro-russian-divide-2013122132119927878.html> (3.12.2013) by Rosa Balfour analyzing situation in Ukraine after wave of demonstrations and an ongoing revolution for Ukraine to become member of EU.

6.<https://www.theguardian.com/world/2013/nov/06/polonium-210-poison-alexander-litvinenko> (3.12.2013) An assassination by Russian secret police? Nobody knows.

7.<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/middleeast/palestinianauthority/10538010/Yasser-Arafat-died-of-natural-causes-Russia-says.html> (27.12.2013) by Inna Lazareva

8.[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Homosexuality\\_in\\_Russia](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Homosexuality_in_Russia) (4.12.2013)

9.<http://carnegieendowment.org/2013/12/04/egypt-s-draft-constitution-rewards-military-and-judiciary/gvc8>

(4.12.2013) by Nathan J. Brown, Michelle Dunn, Carnegie endowment for international peace, article about difficulties of making a democratic constitution after Revolution 2013, the problematical Muslim Brotherhood, military rule and making Egypt a democracy.

9. <https://chomsky.info/20131208-2/> (8.12.2013) neoliberalism is some misleading concept doctrines of which are not either new nor liberal. Sunday, 08 December 2013 By CJ Polychroniou and Anastasia Giamali, Truthout | Interview, it is working for the rich, the world.

## 6. Among the living: Stepping out into the unordinary.

6.1 Depression, recession, low, despair, destitution, cynicism, shame of it, intolerance, indifference, violence, problematic complexity of showing emotions and knowing them and consequences of not knowing.

6.2 Medication, psychotherapy, hospitalization, help strengthening feature and the phenomenon of thinking you know.

6.3 She is fucking mad!!

6.4 revolutionizing something – the ways of making money.

6.1 Depression, recession, low, despair, destitution, cynicism, shame of it, intolerance, indifference, violence, problematic complexity of showing emotions and knowing them and consequences of not knowing.

Revolution, the very emotional event, the anticipated door to change and banging it, looking at it, adoring it; how involved are we and is it a political, cultural, emotional, intellectual and social necessity as it is there all the time as potential, a potent possibility, force and scare, a known unknown? It is a moment of not wanting to be controlled anymore but taking control, the question is of what. Reminding of growing up and making or trying to make a distance/difference to one's parents and traditions but still restrained by all of those and making a life always is connected to where one comes from, and yet revolution needs to be led, guided and planned anew. Authority and structure is needed in every creative act in terms of the past, right and wrong must be chosen, what does it mean to be led by a charismatic person and who is that? It can be a sure road to destruction as character can be a mere image, a posing shell. Isn't it the lure the vanity the idolization of someone bigger than yourself and having pure faith in an image true proof of our sensational infantile need for beauty, the outer beauty, the what we see is what we believe? My question is, is revolution immature always, a utopia which stands for us as a beautiful freeing dance-like claim for liberty which is there to be taken and be celebrated, but is too much at once to swallow, too much to own and digest, understand and know, because the structure which is profound and solid takes time and effort to construct? What happens after the party as Žižek wisely has asked and after the idol begins to look like a normal human being with flaws does revolution fade as well? Yes, when the ground work has not been done properly, revolution is a mere event in time.

Again, a question as there is also such a thing as leaderless revolution which happens organically but knowingly and is liberty for us to learn, where no one is taking the credit for making the revolution and being a hero of the resistance. What happens when we are free and we are not led in an old-fashioned sense? Is there being born a new way of leadership? What is needed to know freedom and how much structure people need to feel safe, as it is understood with freedom safety is an uncertain and a luxury? Not wanting to be dictated, told what to say, do, be like and feel is an anthem of the youth, gay movement, in art, as it is something to sell and buy: be yourself, become the best you and this is how, only you should know how to be yourself: follow your urges and desires and live them. Again, feminine and masculine come to show and manifest in different ways in making social change, being oneself can be found via daring to go dangerous routes, sexes may have different causes and needs, those who are less scared dare more obviously, different meanings sexes and sexualities have what comes to goals and aspirations, to have sex to procreate or to have fun or both. Those choices have important task in society and for individuals: how we form collectives and let our groups to be formed, who are invited and who are out and why in and out exist. Those are very much questions of what we are attracted to and what is allowed. To live like it is the end of the world and the paradise is now is one form of freeing oneself, finding total excitement and joy within with others. It has happened in the sixties, along with sexual revolution, hippie movement and in the seventies with gay liberation movement which consequently also had disastrous results in AIDS epidemic breaking out in the eighties in New York and San Francisco. This wild and unrestrained behavior has been culturally significant which probably has its roots in art and music, namely rock, sex and drugs and the very oppressed and hated position of the sexual minorities. Human right of gay men was to fuck as much as possible and this they did. Thinking next is what do men and women do differently in situations of demanding rights and do women endure ill-treatment longer because they have little alternatives to choose from? Many found sexual liberation in having multiple partners whenever and talking about sex which had not happened in human history before at least not in this scale. Sexual liberation is also a class issue: who have time and chance to liberate themselves sexually? Sex is still the most flammable issue socially, the true taboo subject all over the world. Whose agenda is the most powerful, who are listened to and who are the loudest, who oppress the most, who are the oppressed and why? What is power there is the scare that free sexual expression brings, scare is decay and corruption of the youth, which scare is not unfounded, still the process of freeing is necessary in finding something worthwhile to live by and think about.

It is seen as feminine to feel, to show and talk about emotions, to cry, to laugh, be insecure, admit sensing, being physically weaker, lose reason and being irrational is somehow feminine and show compassion is expected of women. Crying is a powerful outburst with tears and facial expressions. It is probably the most controlled emotional mental physical act. Please don't cry, I would have to react to your tears. Does revolution (political) bring out the best in us, the true us (whatever the best might be)? One has to define the best qualities of humans, but is civilized, cultivated and the human self the best in us? That can be the most robotic part of us. To define ourselves comparing each other is what we do and find groups to belong to which can result to building shelters of similar minds and bodies, we are tribal whatever ism we stand for. Behavior can be seen irrational, behavior of those who oppose us is lunacy as opposing is dangerous, a mental disorder at worst (something that happened to the Suffragettes and feminists afterwards over and over again). To declare mental love is to share emotions as we should and to love is demand human rights for all, cost can be high as with love it often is. To some fucking a lot is the purest form of making love. Question is why we like to abstain and refrain our emotions into illness, into nothing instead of dealing with them? Because there is death lurking in going to extremes. Scared of being exposed is one part of our existence. To not being scared of judgment and abandonment is part of liberation. Expressing to the fullest is an illness-like happening and also the healthiest one, feelings are stupid but still we trust them, we go with the flow of them. We like having an order of emotions, taking them for granted. Being stuck up is more a standard and emotional is inferior a phenomenon which must be ruled by reason and us be guided because we are monitored for our behavior and everything unordinary is to be suspected especially if you are a woman and a feminine man is not a man in macho world.

An order which many of us seem to live by is not to, a no, a ban, a prohibition of, especially what comes to others what they can be and do. Something in us that must be closed off from sight and be ruled. What do we let out and what we do not, because we are not allowed, because it is not proper and we'll be damned, we do not dare to break the civil backbone of modern humanism, because we must behave ourselves, contain ourselves in the eyes of others to be seen as accepted and prosper? It is an interesting topic, because our refusal to be ourselves and the desire to find ourselves are in conflict, which could be called a plug there is, that is not wished to be pulled off, there is a pivot behind the door, a stepping stone, something nonverbal we must find in therapy and via personal fall-down, an unspoken inner banner which is there and one must find it, but how far is it there and can you see it. Inner banner, a flag of your own, what is it like? It is often a heard dichotomy, the confrontation between the political and personal and how do they communicate and effect. It is to

say personal is political, a common phrase to use, it is also true. My choices in everything make politics not only by voting and in my choices of educating myself, but in what I consume, how I choose to live, eat, drink, travel, see, listen, wear, talk about, watch and how I express myself in anything and where. Everything comes up from making political decisions and choosing of what is safe, good, correct, profitable, good for economy, good for our nation, what is good for us to do in order to live in an organized society and profit from it and how we look. But it is common to think politics does not concern, touch, interest or they, who do politics, are not interested in people as they should, concerned or touched by lives of ordinary citizens. Emotional landscapes we inhabit, which we make, we have and how we notice them, invaded emotional spaces online and outside, which emotions are there for us to sense, why are they there for us, why do we have feelings at all if we are unable to use them, recognize them or are they to use us? Do we inhabit or know emotions at all? Emotions are as if they were rare precious things we cannot afford anymore other than instant ecstatic thrills and chills called experiencing excitedly. It is good to say I am excited. We go looking for company to avoid boredom and loneliness, not to face ourselves, not to face the everyday of someone nor mine but to enjoy and be entertained, in other words we are drugged by entertainment.

How about those sudden outbursts like revolutions, riots and revolts? Do they entertain, excite, release emotions, aggression, rage, go in circles?

Speed of change, speed of time, there is time capsule in change, in every moment. Waiting it to happen, saying change is what we want, but what does it mean? Phrasing what it is one wants to change or do we have capabilities to do what needs to be done and changed? Framing to tell we have no other alternative but change. It is settling, something is going to happen soon and alarming at the same time, exciting, maybe an effort and time to find crystalized truth, meaning and explanation of what happens, what might happen and why. Timing, what happens with timing, in time, in waiting, in lining up, in hurry, in speed which media and civilization bring in to our lives. Speed of pictures, speed of events, speed of a runner, speed of a shutter. Speeding, measuring, comparing, working, staying put and there it is, change. It is all the time.

## 6.2 Medication, psychotherapy, hospitalization, help strengthening feature and the phenomenon of thinking you know.

How does it happen, change? According to some laws of life? Yes. Mentally, physically and socially could the reasons leading to depression, getting ill and having economical downfall be similar, they are inevitable for us to grow as humans and communities. Societies have psyches, bodies, illnesses, life and death, cycles. Situations and capabilities of making the dealing of money and wealth, social and economic sectors function poorly, one-sided staring of financial wellbeing of one's own and what one gets make us blinded. Failing to fulfil political promises make voters anxious and feeling low. We look at the pictures of the wealthy, how they live and want the same at any cost. Telling repeatedly good times are not ahead of us unless we make these cuts, but in the same page economic growth is a demand and cry. Depression is a situation with lack of trust on anything anymore. To feel depressed is very understandable in this picture: we can't all be enormously wealthy and happiness is what we seek via wealth and physical appearance. Complete lack of hope for things to change for better as we measure success with what one has, what one possesses, how one looks. Depressed society begins to eat itself instead of flourishing, because it is scared and paralyzed for not growing exponentially all the time. How could amount of depression in society be measured and through measuring healed? How we change the whirlwind of illusions that drive us mad? It is to be measured how we fall sick and to be acknowledged is what we desire the most. In order to heal a hopeless situation, we do desperate things, but every particle and unit must work for the same cause, the cause is what at the moment? How depression moves socially can be evaluated, as can birth mechanisms of a downfall be predicted. Other than speculating the patterns that occur and listening to people's stories we like to assume most. Other than listening to those who know we like to see everything in monetary value and loss. There are pretty clear ways how depression happens, what it does, what it is like. Reasons to fall, reasons of getting ill. There is something fundamentally wrong that has happened, a deep cut where a soul has fallen. Wrong happens when all are not listened to, taken into consideration, taken care of, talked to, touched, acknowledged, needed, aren't given what they need: what do we need can be understood via destruction and loss. People need to be needed, our fundamental reason for lot of despair, to have meaning in life for many come via others, if life feels meaningless and if it looks like there aren't means to change much in circumstances, there is a dead-end feeling, bottomless sentiments, darkness. Uselessness and hate make depression. In order something to fall and fail, it is like we are expecting it to happen. There is lack of kindness and compassion there. Mistake is to think people are like machines, miscalculation is to look for financial winnings only which refer to us as intellect

and proper. There is an inability to slow down, unwillingness to settle for less. For things to fail there is wisdom lacking in seeing how parts function together, how we function together, how we should function and what is sharing. Our systems in which we live are working for wrong reasons altogether if economic growth is why we work, live for and why anything is done in the first place and we are loved for how we look like and what we have. Reasons for mental disorder as depression vary, reasons that lead us feeling low, make us feel inadequate, not enough, not loved, unfit and so forth. Emotional hygiene supports possibility of depression to emerge. In this empirical, personal and emotional perspective depression is very much a social disease, since we are social beings, needy of being loved. Animals get depressed for same reasons, for neglect and having lost the contact to their purpose and natural environment. They also need something else than to eat and stay physically alive. Emotional life of animals is easily discarded as unimportant, but they do feel pain. Some people are more sensitive than others, and some get ill easier, like those who do not handle the load they given and are supposed to carry. Some of us get depressed, because they are melancholic by nature. We like to emphasize individuality, but the most difficult task is looking, we do not see the individual, a person but expect what one are supposed to be like. We cherish mass unity and movement in one direction often on surface level, in the face of complexity of life it feels insane and unjust. Is that why we like to simplify ourselves? To fit in is what one should be doing, not understanding the massiveness of this multitude we are, not understanding ourselves.

Medical evaluation process of who is ill and who is not has evolved in twenty years. For example, homosexuality is no longer an illness in Finland. There is no illness nor cure for that matter to cure sexuality of someone. But it takes a lot of effort to make it sink into public consciousness that gay/transgender or any other gender is not a choice one makes or a state of mind someone falls into. To fight prejudices, we need legislation and work done for minds to change. Prejudices stick hard, almost unbelievably tough, as an artist I know. To know personally gay people, mentally ill, poor, rich, people of different ethnic backgrounds, different classes, people who think differently, look different, act different etc. is essential in making world more tolerant, therefore ghettos, bubbles, isolation, divisions keep prejudices alive. For not people to marginalize in an unsatisfactory way left in loneliness, they have to do something about prejudices themselves. It is scary to meet people who hate you because you are gay, as it is scary if they hate you for being a woman and an artist. How would that kind of meeting happen and what would happen? A hate crime or a public hugging? Prejudices function strangely in an imagined world of abstractions, simplistically focusing on weaknesses. Working on comparison between those who think are strong to evaluate those who

seem weak. Weakness is intolerable still, weaknesses are easy to spot and strengths are there to be grasped if you are willing to join certain group. Groups of those who think are mighty and strengthen their existence as community. Comparison and division, separation, isolation is familiar behavioral pattern to make hierarchy. It is a lonely spot to think, be and act differently, but what can you do but be fearless. What kind of option it is to go with the mass?

Who can be cured and who not, what it is to be cured and be normal, what the norms are, how to know what actually is the wrong there to begin with? Are there hopeless cases? How to face someone who is mentally ill? Should I be scared? Mental illnesses are problematic in many ways, difficult to treat, to diagnose, difficult to live with. How can we tell when society is mentally ill? We like to call each other crazy quite often without it being hugely stigmatizing, but to talk about someone in that manner behind someone's back "there is this crazy person" makes it a bit different. Then it becomes stigma. Need to give stigma to someone has not disappeared. It is everyday fascism. Someone is crazy, the one is dangerous, a threat and must be avoided, locked up, isolated, spat at or felt sorry for. It is true mental illnesses increase violent behavior especially against the ill her/himself, suicidal tendencies, self- loath and hateful thoughts get the best of. It is a painful experience to be depressed. Stress and constant facing of ill in life make possibility of mental illness bursting higher than for those who live in secure environment with loving people around or people who have been loved much face mental illness against all odds. How random it all is... Levels of stress in life and how one tolerates stress and randomness, dealing with setbacks indicates clearly how one is doing mentally. Where does the border of ill and being healthy go? Merely being an artist is sick for some. If there is a group of bullies and one person who is bullied, who is the sick one? What kind of behavior is seen as sick and what not can also be culturally bound. Illness breaks the atmosphere of normal every day. We see ill so much it is maybe normal and underestimated like a minor injury or cut in hand. Atmosphere of there is nothing wrong is a bit strange, of something exact, sterile and cleaned out of sight and hidden.

Can there be such a state on social level as balance or is there always a factor of wrongness, a crack? Better yet must there be some kind of imbalance and sense of danger for us to find happiness? Which danger and wrong we need to reach out to feel alive. Secure steady life is an ideal for many, but there are contradictions that fail me, such as unhappiness and amount of depression. We want to avoid being scared and situations of not knowing what will happen next. To go further, to reach something unknown is to test one's limits, what can one do, where do one's limits go. Wouldn't we all like to know. Unknown can be found pretty close, you don't have to

travel to space to find the unknown and scary. There is still much to study within humans and animals since we do not know all, we are not complete. We just like to assume we do know and are perfect. Human psyche and emotional side is much an unknown and avoided topic in general. One reason why we are scared of the tricky mind of ours is we find something out of the normal. To be mentally ill gives opportunity to test our limits what can a person tolerate and what it is to survive situation of no control. This is what bullies do, test us. Dangers like whether one comes back from psychosis, whether one sees light of day feeling good and light in front instead of pain and hell. How long will it take for one to mentally break is a sadistic game. Meeting someone behaving disoriented and irrationally or beginning to behave like that yourself how do you react? It is one thing we are afraid; the irrational and what mind can do to us. To say we do not understand it, the unknown subconscious, the irrational, is a good place to start. Reason why artists are seen as a bit scary, out of the ordinary and abnormal is we test the limits of ours. What to talk with someone like that who possibly tests you? Why not talk with someone like that and test him or her instead. There is the concept of normal again to face, idea of me structured and what me should be, normal needs a clarification since it is one term very much used and controlling what we do and how we do, how we react and what we should tolerate. I have an idea of normal, but it is not what I should be. It is outside the norm, normality and I conflict with it constantly. Why should there be normal? Am I irrational, the idea of me? There are things that are normal for me to do daily: brushing my teeth twice a day, going to bed and sleep the night, dream. Normal people drive their cars.

Setting the normal, deciding what is strangeness, that is difficult to face and understand, accept, have a qwerty battle in our everyday, between us, there is constant conflict which makes us interesting. We go through thinking what we do is normal and acceptable and try to find ways to preferably stay in that frame of normal and acceptable and feel shame if we don't. In this picture art is very much welcomed as mixing the pack and moving barriers of thinking patterns and ways of seeing. Therefore, artists are seen as dangerous hazardous and suspicious individuals. At best they like to think for themselves and do as they please, at least some of them, since art scene is a very much regulated and appropriated by rules of proper as it is a business and market where appearances matter as does wealth. Insanity is much of a taboo, but fully with us as we daily face it, like it or not, acknowledge it or not, see it or not. We define insanity outside of ourselves, what is mad for us, what is a crazy thing to do equals to something you would not do and you disapprove. Insanity entails danger in any social scene, art is no exception. Danger of losing face, one's reputation. As it seems prejudices go stronger the smaller and isolated the group is. Contemporary art scene has isolated itself very effectively. To say artists are like that, has been common enough

for me to hear in the arts and outside of it. One problematic issue being the ideas of inside and outside of it. What are they like exactly? There is a stereotype of an artist which creates partly the whole scene of arts. The assumption of a person who makes art, assumption of the art scene that it is arrogant and distant, fine, too fine to understand and get involved with. To make art is still thought to be almost an occult and due to divine inspiration, you can pull out from craziness but don't be crazy. It is bad for business. Stories of golden ages in art stay alive and are in focus. Strict divisions of good and bad, low and high, which are dictated by taste, knowledge of the arts, expertise and social status given with confidence regulate the arts. How does that go with illness of mental kind is probably about the divine inspiration? All this we can observe in the light of classes and social status, habitus, meaning one who is seen adequate to create art and leading to how that person creating art is treated. What motivates a person to create, what does s/he create, how are creations of hers/his put-on display and will they be put on display and seen. What is it to put on display and to be on display? What are we displaying? Average Joe is one term used to describe the normal on social level. It gives hint that Average Joe is not the most open-minded person there is and what about art, open-mindedness must obviously be dug out as it is lost. Normality is horror for those who are repulsed by banality. In the frame of social changes arts have been strongly involved and horror is there in important role, irrationality breaking the codes of proper. It is an art to make society and minds change when they rather stayed the same liking complacency and safety. Whether on the side of those who have power to establish and strengthen power of one's own. Is it art, not to want change, it is bizarrely common in the art scene not wanting change, talking about progress is again on the surface of things without structures changing at all because it is lucrative. Arts reflect perfectly the whole of society. Then there are those who need to be heard for the sake of everybody, those in the marginal, for liberation's sake. They do what they can to disturb the power elite: protesting, singing, satirizing, provoking, to test the limits of society and power people by scandalous art, provoking the tender spots, making nonsense and immeasurable craziness, the unexpected shock is very much needed to make change.

Personal ideas deemed appropriate or not. How an individual can be original and powerful in the same time? What is personality and how restricted it is? Am I assumed to be of certain kind? Isn't it so we, even if not religious, are bound to religious traditions and doctrines, like self-evidently falling into them, with them, colliding and struggling. There is beauty, wisdom, truth, guidance, hope, but also very slow tendency to seek change within religions. We know them since they are taught to us and lived by throughout the year. There is no escape. Religion is here and there like a living thing.

Our Finnish society for instance lies on Christian values, festivities, terminology, history and names even though we are a secular state. Schooling system is built on Lutheran/Protestant schooling system which system made by church was in use before in history, meaning preachers were the educators of people up to the beginning of 1900's. Even though church schools were separated from state schools at the end of 1800's influence of church is immense. To teach religion at school still meant in 1980's and 90's serious deep studying of Christianity. This is slowly changing, very slowly or not at all? The compulsory part of studying faith is odd but it is to know our culture. How many of those schooled really have had faith in their hearts since to have faith and say it out loud has been seen publicly as weakness. Here it is a private matter but all over, weird. Believer is stereotyped often as Holy Roller and a zealot trying to convert those who have doubt, different opinions and society wanted to be stuck obeying religious leaders is what it seems to be oddly enough. There are strong bias what comes to believing in God or not and to which God to believe in, not that there are many options offered. Essential questions in life for everyone. Do I believe that there is someone or something guiding us, making us, judging and watching? Being part of Lutheran faith by birth, schooling and living in a Lutheran/Protestant/secular country is somewhat a norm and everyday unquestionable practice here, a bedrock. Loud objections aren't that common, but you can choose to believe or not and still it is compulsory to live by it. Religion raises its head when LGBTQ+ rights or are women fit to be priests (still) are talked about and church personnel and politicians with true belief have objections. Right to abortion is still in debate. Killing of fetuses cannot be tolerated and men need to have a say how women deal with their bodies. Religion is a serious business, how about war? Kids understand what is being said and they listen obediently as studying God's word begins quite early. For children God is mysteriously intriguing, frightening and puzzling, all the same we are brainwashed into believing at school. We have a silent agreement and illusion of freedom in seemingly secular state which is not that free and tolerant. Yet comes the question what can I as a person do to be free? Hypocrisy is a safety net, a mask to look better than you actually are. It is denial of facts, to do otherwise than you tell you do. What should be done, would be good to do and you are told to do and what really happens: are you part of the world and how much what you say weighs. It is more again a normality than obscurity to act hypocritically. We live staged lives. It is telling there is much fear to let you be yourself, to admit your true opinions, your true face, to disagree. Fear of loss is great.

### 6.3 She is fucking mad!!

I wanted to disturb, I wanted to be annoying. I was hoping someone would understand why. Yes, I had a little hope for being understood, just a little, but the thing that I think about hoping, the most important thing is what you do yourself, how do you understand what you are doing. And why you do what you do. Why do I think by disturbing I could make my statement or make something positive happen?

I whistled through a shopping mall. Invented my whistling tunes while I walked. Everybody watched surprised, some annoyed. I would have glanced someone whistling loudly in the shop. I think I was loud, yeah. I also whistled biking home from the city. That was hard work. I had to stop to take a breath.

Censorship is a way to do the world and stomp it to stay the same. It is a common practice of everyday on personal and public level. We do it to ourselves and to others by looks, talk of all kinds of subtle and not so subtle ways of letting know what is good to do. It is a mind control, behavior control, strategy control and multilevel control of society. Reasons for control often are not letting upset and hate show, fear, any kind of sensation, sexuality, personality, difference show in order to maintain discipline, order, conformity, hegemony, to maintain power or just to oppress to maintain power position. It is a forceful tool to be able to censor and make it a mental behavioral state and automation as well. People who censor themselves in fear are easy to control. Forces of those who wish things to stay the same. And what things are those and who are the forces who have such a wish? State of eternal growth, state of holy image, state of pedestals. To push the envelope is to say of searching for new expression. Expression defined by the one who is expressing, artist who lives expresses, everyone has expression of their own. Who sells the expressed, what is new in this picture of making money, of expressing to be a product? Nothing. Do artists express to make money? And what is valid expression, and what is art. When does expression become art? It is expecting the unknown to be found, expecting originality to be found, expecting the unknown to exist and we be prepared for it. It is a state of trust to express. Then make it a vendible product in a certain frame.

Music world is an interesting scene when talking about censoring, finding originality and freedom of expression. Pop artists pushing some envelope of theirs and possible the establishment's as far as the record companies allow them to push. To push the envelope against those who actually have

power can for a recording artist be suicidal end of a career kind of scenario. Someone has put something in the way to be pushed and one has to push hard to be seen and make change. Usually it is artists themselves who have boundaries to be changed. That is not a surprise in a world of wanting to make it. Controversies, scandals, provocations are marketable items nowadays like ever. Controversy is to rub your ass against male crotch and stick your tongue out, show nipple, have huge body parts, revealing clothing. Huge is only the amount of press. To use sex appeal in making money is not news, but it continuously is. It as such is not incredibly pushing the envelope what comes to originality. To actually stop obeying pop cultural idiosyncrasies would be. It is interesting to analyze cultural scenes since there are people who seriously have power over what we see and use as culture and as art. The power of expertise is a given status. It is a world of relations, golden handshakes, hearsay and again talk over what is proper and good at the same time, but it is a business. The amount of money is huge which circulates in movies, music and in any art, which platforms function as product manufacturing businesses. What kind of revolution would be desired here? These industries talk about being revolutionary, progressive, artists being revolutionaries, as well art forming itself is a revolutionary act.

6.4. Revolutionizing something – the ways of making money.  
At war. Revolution is lucrative business. in art. very much so. Danger of it, danger in living, danger of getting killed, tortured, humiliated, abandoned or injured, of I don't know what some people like to defy it, death, what else, loneliness. Can we defy life? The uncomfortable effort of pushing against all odds, all minds, that are against difference and progress, the unbearable situation of finding strength when there is none left.

It is to change methods of interaction, patterns of thinking and gaining wealth and therefore revolution to actually making it would mean a complete altering of way of thinking. (Skeptical thought cannot be avoided.) To change how we gain, what we want to gain, if we gain and what there is to gain. Are we doing things to have it all? Despair is one bottom of the end and it is happening right now. Governments are desperate, so are people. Desperate people do anything they can to survive. State of ready to be insane, do hurtful irrational acts, ease the pain to hurt someone else, to get whatever there is to get is the tone of today. To make a change to one's situation by learning to be wiser and more selfless is the wisdom everyone should personally follow. Revolution is not a sane situation. It is chaos and disorder, why would we need that. We, citizens of Earth obviously are not in enough desperate situation, destruction continues. I claim that what is interesting and temptingly revolutionizing anything is still the happening, despite my skepticism,

event itself, unity and effort to maintain the thrill of complete turnover and it is making its way. Radicalism and outlaw qualities appeal but so does better future. What is forbidden allures, to be against all what is set, letting aggression rule is an easy way. Revolution is an expression and learning how to be wise with rage one has. Using rage as a creative force is a new beginning, to create new is to destroy something.

## 7. This is war.

7.1 Emotional mapping and finding the ways of existing: war against nature and what is human nature. An effort trying to understand human nature in relationship to nature and growing from the natural.

7.2 Who is saving what? What is there left to be saved? What is worth saving? The constant worry of survival and for the future.

7.3 Mass destruction: warring and whoring. What is it all about?

7.4 Face of war

7.1 Emotional mapping and finding ways of existing: what is human nature? An effort trying to understand humans in relationship to others, us and nature and growing from the natural, evolving and superficial.

THE KILLER ELITE and Many of the men who disappeared, fingerprints of the men. They never saw them again. It was as if the men had vanished.

Bullet riddled body, his family searched for  
his body to no avail

demolished the orchard's walls with explosives; the trigger wire for the bomb that had exploded earlier in the day in a place like Nerkh, the shooting of a child is unremarkable for everyone but the family.

he would recite verses from the Quran and think of his children.

the Americans had arrested him, they sent a delegation of elders to the police chief venomously anti-American

poem after article <https://www.rollingstone.com/interactive/feature-a-team-killings-afghanistan-special-forces/> by Matthieu Aikins November 6th 2013 in detail story what has been going on in Afghanistan after US attack and war 2001.

(Of course, they knew what was happening in repeat.) [10.]

Why does it, what we do, what happens in the world by us, depend on how we see ourselves? It is how we see ourselves is what we are? Our perception is vital for us, we are trapped by visuals. We are the centers, shells, attention seekers and we have a need to be seen and recognized. We must see

with our own eyes to witness and believe (does seeing mean understanding? We understand individually from our own perspectives, how correct any perspective is and how blurry and mixed with assumptions and bias.). I ask knowing our perception and comprehension are distorted and guided, also how we see ourselves is and what we demand for and of ourselves. Our perception of the world is made through our senses and understanding of what our senses and experiences tell us, also by what we are being told. Many look, but do not see; we do not have the time, we are not interested, we search for something special without finding it etc. How perception of ourselves is made in the end is a lot of factors, as is what we should be. We like looking at ourselves, but do we see the person how layered we are, we want to be and others to see, want to see in us value, what we are is what we should be or not at all usually. What do we understand and don't is a matter of understanding that we are flawed and our perception is filtered, as this concerns everything we do and how we evolve as persons and build up, it is important to acknowledge weaknesses in our vision, perception, understanding, knowing, learning.

Being easily guided or being a person of your own have a lot to do with what do we dare to think, say and do. How we see and observe ourselves and others is curious in terms of understanding and learning, thinking we know what is possible to make happen and what happens in the world by us and others, what happens in relation to the learned, known, new and old. We act and behave the way we understand we can, should and/or must, ourselves being what is true to us. Of course, this can be falsely said as many are not true to themselves, do not know themselves, which as weird as it sounds happens to larger extent than we like to admit. We are a mass and very preferably stay in the safety of that crowd. The world is therefore now our image and object, a lie or plain factual reality, the truth. Our psyches, fears, emotions and expectations reflected and put in practice, understanding being our quest as individuals, a community in a place trembling. Bodies and desires lay out in the open to those who can read such signs, in display for us to do something about and use, abuse, construct anew go after, if we wish (what do we wish other than safety?), but being incapable and somehow lost at the same time. This incapability is what strikes out as important, what is it we cannot do and learn?

Dystopia for the future is waiting to happen since we are abusing and destroying the earth, ourselves and other beings over and over again until nothing else is left but dirt and wrecks of people trying to survive. Image is cinematic and somehow constantly present (not so far-in-the-future science-fiction?). Tortured minds, sand, machinery and mutilated bodies, death and drought but innovations of men, a constant state of battle and survival in brutally new circumstances (I don't

think it is the good-looking people in LA who will survive or is it so they have all the money?) Although we are aware of doing differently now might have a beneficial impact, many choose not to. It is our decision and path to not profit all; throw-away culture is a party. It is always the next thing that is interesting, still be safe and feel good, know yourself. Risking these might make you lose. So, we will perish by our own doing at large-scale and cleaning up is not something many consider a good job. It is again something out of sight. It is conscious decision-making and choosing, knowing our destiny which is our destruction, to be destroyed en masse which can happen because of war, poor economic choices, illnesses, running out of food and clean drinking water: safety will be gone or very pricey. To profit from this is what evil men do, right? Expensive medical costs, privatization of water supplies and housing, polluting natural resources etc. Happens all the time. To think further is to see what is there for us, for us is what always is there to be considered primarily. We act upon what is our interest. Who is this us? We become from having, we need a lot and we like to form groups in terms of wealth and benefits. It is our worth how much we have and we are measured by this trait. Who are successful and greedy for it are seen as winners. We make from what we have got and also from what we do not have. Such division does not end at ground school, but do we have different dreams? Of course. To be able to profit the most is a skill seen valuable and clever. To live is to win, know what is there to win and feel powerful about, who can be powerful and how power functions, power being practiced by becoming the what we value the most, how we structure societies is about power, markets and whom they serve. It can be said it is our nature to be violent, selfish and via that be powerful. When looking at the evidence, the history of man, capabilities of fists, schemes and innovations, taking over by force is what we do well, invading. Evidence is there, we know what comes of being violent, but how does it influence decision-making today? Wise on the most part, strict, calculating, manipulating, knowing of the results when making decisions and options which multiply as we make complexity although we love simplicity and easiness obviously? Thinking for yourself is a drag and takes a muscle.

Using the known the somehow understood power position is to share power, but how sharing happens and what does it contribute to: how do we want to benefit from sharing or not sharing power and how monitor the power usage and its effects? One can radiate power (one can be a sunny smiling dictator), it is curious how a person takes up one's personal power, understands it and uses it, how it happens the power of one. To absorb power, used and learned, feel the power that there is around, make it, maintain and keep it. Power is violence and it is care. To think it as energy that needs to be controlled, preserved and which is a necessity. How to share power to preserve and multiply its potential?

To be violent, disciplined and orthodox is to know how, what can and must be demanded in order to show wanted results for organizing society to work long in to the future. It is a very direct and straightforward close-up needed in order to be militant, precise and the whole society to function as an army, morally weight choice to erase originality and creativity can make a mass a power house. To bring light to the darkest corners is to appreciate power as an equalizer. Those who object can be put to danger or opposition can bring the wanted push for progress spreading empowerment across the society in the name of freedom of speech. So, why does brutality repeat although we know the wrong and the right, I assume we do. It is a decision of whether the one person is granted his or her right to choose a life, life which originates from individuality or do all people serve the nation and live for the nation. Because we are liking the violent nature of ours and the results of this part we see in the world or is it the wrong kind of people who seek power and the power they use is the most effective kind, we tend to live for the system because it is an easy choice? Human nature, and mind is glorious, godly, innovative, dark and violent, to suppress this makes us more human?

Human mind is many things, uncontrollable, when people feel free to choose and use their power, for many dangers lie just there, the power is what people individually choose. We enjoy it so much, the results of shared power, that there are decisions made for us for our protection, that we like too much of this comfort. God's part in using violence sounds ancient in this world, God which we should fear is far away. Watching dying and death feels bad, we feel guilty of not doing enough to stop the killing in the world, powerless in front of death, suffering of others and being afraid of it, of ourselves for not doing anything about it. It is a luxury to be able to do and think freely, it is divine. To see the world in need of saving and of course it is in need, we are being ourselves, in need, and we create by living freely the need for nature and human nature to be healed: we end up going in circles very much all the time. It is a pattern of going under and rising up emotionally. Be left alone and uncivilized, marginalized, is to be saved and destroyed at the same time. It may be the inevitable outcome, strangest progress in radicalization, turning process of balance to imbalance, there is that we possibly become more aware of the consequences of our actions, or we should be and we learn when we must. Knowing makes destruction more effective, but also possible reconstruction. Maybe we are understanding progress wrong at the moment and the future is more and more in the dark which causes fears.

Question is what do we see worth saving, worth our effort, how do we define the valuable, worth knowing and learning about, worth leaving untouched and unspoiled as we calculate what is

worthless we like leaving behind, defining what is garbage, what is worth our attention and learning about. We must be having things that are of value and that is our worth, to know and have, this is what I have understood. How long can we abstain from loving the feeling of owning and what is the worthless we discard? Why there is desire to use all there is to use and rush to another place and do the same? Everything and all what one can grab is part of human nature or is it the nature in us for us to find balance via hierarchy, spreading like cancer to the extent of intolerable and unjust and collapsing? Is it a basic need, greed of man, fulfilling what we are and lacking instantly, fulfilling instantly giving pleasure, a rush of being able to have and be somebody, taking all the chances and space there possibly is? Who stand accused of and in line, because we like to practice violence towards every living thing and call it justified because we can? Traditions and needs of becoming a success story show on images online: posing in front of killed wildlife like a noble man, posing like a true beauty lies in a hunt and being able to shoot, manifesting happiness and luck, wealth, adventurous character and mind. That lifestyle is for the rich. The poor kill to survive. To bring honor is to become rich in experiences and be admired as such keep us as species thriving on one way lane, as posers.

The world is here to be saved, owned, had and ruined by us for us and there is heroism there. State of the world is the state of ours, to save ourselves from ourselves may be impossible. To save or ruin and a possession of ours to use as we wish, life, to have a life and live it. We doing what we wish with it when all we want is freedom, livelihood and opportunities. Idea of a free man is to be a conqueror, an emperor. Native tribes originally thought/think the earth does not belong to humans, but we grow from it as parts of nature as natural and profoundly insignificant, which to the first world humans can be and is an intolerable thought. As natural as we can be and is what we should understand what it means in everyday life, we defy this, but desire the natural as strength and vitality which we have lost and found again and again. What is taken from the earth must be returned, but is not. We may lose sight of what we take as it is ours in our minds, we do not know nature anymore and what can be returned is not natural anymore but toxic, inorganic and harmful and this progress is difficult to change, still we talk about and demand change. It happens all the time. It happens when forced for the good, when faced the destruction. Earth has balance of its own which we should follow and respect, that is the wisdom. Is protecting the environment and human rights hindering our freedom to explore, profit and innovate? Yes, regulations and laws are supposed to bring obstacles that bring corporations to think how ethical business can be profitable, how sustainable products sell. Who has time to be wise these days, who is the guru of the today's world? Wisdom is slow, progress/change/evolution today in part is fast and also partial. Business

world has taken up position of the gurus, wisdom in life and the quotes, narratives, success stories, miracles. Surely wisdom and the market are not opposite to each other, we seek wisdom via products, we find salvation through this religion we have found. What we can understand as valuable progress must be visible for the consumers to understand it as progress and get excited about it to buy it. What happens to progress of man-made structures that keep societies moving, growing and living, what is that progress all about that is quite short-sighted?

Nature takes care of us, we should take care of it, the nature, the ultimate power, is the wisdom we constantly leave behind, forget and ignore. There is beautiful complexity in the organic world. Nature and tragedy of abuse is we cannot repeat complexity of nature, of ours and do not understand complexity to appreciate the infinity of nature, layered human mind. Truth in traditions of aborigines and natives remind us, we are small parts of the whole, dangerous, but nature is more dangerous when we don't know it. To learn to trust, respect and read nature, live with it and learn from it, is something we begin to forget since we do not hunt our food and do not spend most of our days looking for something to eat and place stay at. Just because we don't live in nature, from it directly and we do not have the time, but yet we are dependent on it. Why has western civilization come to think easiness is the best thing and travelling to Mars is a brilliant idea? Again, looking somewhere else, the further the better. To think everything is for sale, a trip is something to have, to have it all where we should aim at and see running forward full speed admirable? By inventing money-making tactics, mathematics and trade, methods of conquering and creating of the unstoppable machine which is us, civilizations have become booming and crashing; we go up fast and come down as fast, or faster, the easier exploitation and lying is the more difficult changing the whole society for better is. We wish to expand and grow, search for opportunities, which is good, that makes us opportunists. It is somehow a naturalist way of living, kill or be killed, win or lose, taking risks keeps us alive mentally and physically. So in a way we are practicing our nature. If you do not move ahead and win in this game, someone else will. Today what does it means to act out (as we are performers) in civilized manner in civilized world, in a world of excessive need to produce new, cultivate the culture of easiness and seemingly high performance: exploit, mal use, discard to get a new one, because we can and are unable to repair, unable to make another one for ourselves, can make our world malfunctioning at one point. Something about the easiness and effortlessness we like and complexity we do not control is where we stumble. To observe the day now, nature is outside of us as hostile and dirty. We like naturalness as a copy, to wear and something made for us, shaped for us, but we are disgusted and fearsome when nature comes too close in form of insects, menstruation, nipples and weather. As we 'evolve', nature becomes

unfamiliar to us, it attacks us with force. Is nature at war with us since we have been warring against nature all along as it seems or is it just a natural state of being, a cycle where destruction is inevitable to renewing?

We need to stay healthy, living in clean environment is a right and nature is in this sense a friend of ours as it is the healer, calming our minds, busy bodies and repairing itself after us (just like in Chernobyl). In nature and with help of nature we can find ourselves and become whole again is the mantra. Nature is the sellable product we must find, from where we find the cure, which we come close to like a product to smell and apply on skin. We are scared of the beast, the amount of abuse is we see it our right to harness the dragon, don't see it as abuse and we fail to understand how far we can go and what is this trip about. We miss what it is to go far as we call life a journey, spiritual travelling, a trophy of having a life in luxury, a deed of travelling to clear ocean. Oneself can be too far from oneself, it scares to be close.

It is a very emotional issue to think about nature since it brings us joy, memories, emotions, pleasure, honor, food, spirituality, experiences and winnings: our winnings are all from nature. We want it badly as a possession, it brings us pride, is our extension. We don't want it to be what it really is and be close to us naturally on skin because we may not know what it does. It is beauty, incredible work of creation and the opposite of control and strict purity we like. Nature is surprising to the extent it is too much of excitement. What we want to see in nature is what it represents to us and gives us, cuteness and waterfalls, what we constantly find in nature is a mystery and awe. Awe I feel while watching the 'uncivilized' nature, full-blown without human set limits, the uncontrolled infinite one making itself over and over again with and without people. As much as we know of our planet, it is divine and a mystery, sacred and unknown. To be lost there and here is the horror image, disaster movie in a dark wet forest.

Despair, the negative, leading to finding paths, solutions. Emotions to be avoided like being lost and being totally alone, something felt strongly of wanting, a hand is not reaching far enough. Like admitting failure is to be desperate, of not being good enough, not fulfilling expectations. We are controlled by feelings more than is good for us, we have emotional necessities and constraints. We are in our believed wit and reason firstly emotional and chemical beings, which is reason enough to know and believe nature's work in us. Instincts, intuition, sensing and feeling, chemistry of our hormones make us what we are, part of nature. What makes us humans is this complexity which we like to simplify as it is too much to take and tolerate. A blocking dead-end feeling of no other

choice but to accept our ‘animal’, the nature within our human frame. To deal with it, the ways are and have been many, matters of life and death, who is human enough. There are constant surprises and they are the normal or should be. The tragedy of norms is we must fit into them. We make and invent solutions and means somewhat hopeful but narrow, because we must (that is the human nature restrained into proper), when there is no other choice than do what one feels, practice civil disobedience, trust the power of one’s own, the power within, the better judgment of one’s own and knowledge of one’s own possibilities and options there are for anyone to go against.

7.2 Who is saving what? What is there left to be saved? What is worth saving? The constant worry of survival and for the future.

Despair, the extremely negative emotion, unbearable hopelessness, emerges when a nation starts a war. When attacked and when going after against another nation, defending something or for whatever reasons, conquering a piece of land, having the right to revenge there, defend what one has. Moving ahead as world police saying God is on our side and approving of war for this reason and we are mighty because of God’s approval, empowered by the divine. Desperate sounding as there is little left to hope for those under attack or for those who hesitate to the part of God in warring. An attack against is the only option to preserve national pride at cost of lives and mayhem. We must do something risking everything we have for our future and for what we believe in, that is what we are and stand for as People. Despair of people who seek for the better life, who are not satisfied for what they have got, where they are to or what they have become may be a war-like situation, such as in many countries ravaged by gangs and drug lords. Despair of people who seek for empowerment, safety and success no matter what. Despair of those who try to put the world on a right track to save it and us. Despair of the selfish, and despair of the selfless under circumstances and coincidences and as a basic feeling motivating us, contradicting. To save the world for a flourishing paradise, for it to remain a paradise, which it still is without fear of death and misery which could be a lot for many. Despair being the leading emotion mixed with anger, hate, envy, greed and rage in doing, at the moment, at least when one follows the news, emotions are at display and used to describe situations of people, justifying actions for the viewer to feel for those who suffer and we pay attention to feelings of others, what they make us feel. Are their feelings justified or their actions? Sounding so cynical, but what else can we do?

I’m not sure if people recognize their emotions, why wouldn’t they is the first thought. How much hate dictates people, disgust is used as a shield and a divider. How people have the inside to feel,

give and contemplate why they feel they do, how irrational it is; what is this feeling for and what to do with it. It is an absurd thought why wouldn't we know what we feel, but often true. But it is one cornerstone of psychotherapy to learn to articulate and address especially to oneself how one feels, why and what do feelings mean, what triggered the feelings and thoughts and what these do to oneself, feelings arising because of what happens, how one has felt because of how someone spoke, why one feels the way one did when someone ignored one and how one feels about people and oneself now about what has happened, what one has experienced in life by people, by oneself and how does one perceive one's part, a victim or a violator, a bystander, an average consumer, a rightful citizen, an underdog. How could one know someone else if one does not know oneself? That is many times why despair and fear take place when we do not know what is going to happen to us, everything is lost in a moment and why bad things happen to good people. Knowing too much can be a desperate and agonizing place as is not knowing, knowing emotions and how they rule us is useful in terms of living healthy balanced lives and what we pass of ourselves forward. What there is to know, what is good to know and how to place these pieces rationally in everyday life is wisdom.

Fright won't do when one needs to get something done properly, move ahead and in a new way. One can either succeed beautifully or lose miserably, but you tried, promised by Satan lurking. Risks we take and have taken have shaped our world. Try again. We are active by nature which we tend to forget. Our moods depend on activating the body. We are doers, makers, achievers, masterminds and ancestors of those who have taken steps, moved around and taken leaps looking ahead not knowing what might happen. Without something we see worthwhile doing and have a burning interest, without desire to evolve, without curiosity, our investigating nature, we would not be where we are now. To learn to use curiosity for our benefit not just to find out but become. Saving dignity, preserving a legacy, achieving those is to be heroic, staying put is for those who are satisfied with what they have got. Something indestructible and sacred like a blessing is still within the explorer and conqueror. It is to say I want to do good, be good in the eyes of others as well as in mine and doing good makes me feel good about myself. I want my life to be part of doing good for humanity. Find norms of doing good is probably the common path to choose from. Good is a

human thing to do most might say. What is bad then? Is it animal behavior as we like to think? Animal instincts make us do cruel things? How does punishment fall upon us, fear of being punished and abandoned for immorality? To keep us in place is to wage fear and shame. It is easy to find and know what the good things are, worth preserving and use of propaganda is to create

division and illusions of good and bad. Still those good things aren't self--evidently saved and prized. Rescuing is a well-meaning term and act of a kind heart as is to save a life a heroic deed. With heroism we can go on thinking wholehearted patriotism of the good people, who have chosen to do good and be good, call themselves good because they stand on the good side. They have it and easily continue warring against bad people, against something truly evil. Is it a very Christian thing to do? Pride or hurt happens to patriots and religious people so easily, defense and attack are there as tools, opposites fighting to win who is the most. Opposites disliking each other as they are in each other's eyes the evil-doers and spreading ill. Do we ultimately save bodies when we save lives or do we save souls and persons, to whom these tasks of saving fall on in the end? Do we save and preserve because it is a good thing, socially acknowledged, because we are bound to take care of each other or because role of a savior brings glory or all of those things? Am I again being cynical here or are social media and double standards having the best of me? What does human life consist of is a complex web of sides of having life and living. Preserving life, the organic, bloody and then facing death evidently. To be given life, be thankful for it and which no one should take away or end. We act for the good of all by saving someone from suffering. To do good may help that other to continue do good.

Emotional in the news by the news made dramatic watched by, responded only when disaster hits close. The viewers to either respond or ignore, have raps as background noise: they are all the same. We are spectators and documentators of what happens, of disasters we cannot do anything about, but feel guilty about, we must know of them and think how fragile life is, how horrible things people can do. What a viewer feels while watching the news, what is the stand of a spectator or a documenting bystander? How important it is to know how feelings dictate us, witnessing the massive hit against a mass of people, how are we manipulated by the media and what are respectable feelings before the commercial break. Why does it look like it is very often irrationality and cynicism manifesting itself, presenting itself perfectly as the rational? How something very rational as Western modern straight monoculture can turn into being irrational and disastrous, or has it been like that all along all the time. Something we have been afraid to acknowledge and see, the lunacy of ours in disguise. Modern mixed with Christianity tightly like the Middle Ages mixed with superstition and living along with cyber space technology makes progress look shallow. Denying our mental illness-like faith in God's word, which illness is something out from demons that normal good people do like to worship? Mental illness is something to be hidden as dangerous, normally, something to be hushed and killed away, saying that we all are a bit crazy in a funny way, which on

other hand means something liberating.

Crusades ongoing today in our world appear crazy on any scale, crazy being a word in normal use just as OMG. There are quite a number of people who have a very good and high opinion of themselves, but they do hateful acts in repeat just by talking and consuming. Rightfully in their eyes for some reason they fail to see hate in their actions or see hate as justifiable because they have been wronged or hating feels good: I love to hate.

We as humans are in a situation where we have no other choice than to discard ways that are corrupting, destroying the earth and ourselves. That is not a little tiny thing to do, because admit doing wrong is extremely difficult firstly. And to do this globally, understanding the importance of acknowledging, engaging in collectively without wanting something out of it financially. Meaning and happening of change globally will be the biggest event in history of mankind and how to change when we talk about it constantly is the big question mark. Who wants to change, what is to change and what kind of change are we making all the time? I say this because there is not much time. In fact, we do not have time, but we love to be in a hurry, don't we? To be in a hurry is a luxury and a marker of status. You are needed and important, you are making something, you are visible. Western way of living has come to an end of one kind. It sounds sad in a way and it is very, because it will be extremely difficult to change our habits, strategies, beliefs, desires and ways of thinking. Way of thinking of knowing the absolute right has come to an end, ways of closed circles that cannot be entered. Change is think anew what we need. If you are not able and willing to rethink you are doomed. We are at that end which is a train. What saving operations am I talking about and which ones will count?

Why would I help anyone and how do I help myself are some key questions in today's world. Western consuming and living in luxury is an ideal, has been and still is seen as something to reach out for and dream about. We do not have much hope unless we do radical altering in thinking of value, worth and price, price of living, value of life and culture of aiding, sharing and gaining. This is my realistic view to it and it demands a drastic amount of work because in our interest is what do we benefit from doing anything. Our contribution now being an endless production of human waste filling earth and we must invent ways of what to do with it. The shit we make and why we make it, what is it with excess that is so alluring. This goes for everyone, this I hope, weighing in the options and how we want to look like in other people's eyes. There is continuing false thinking that one person does not count or matter, what do my doings make in a big world. Him and her do matter,

everyone. To change what we practice now, overproduction of junk does not mean just recycling and cycling. It means stopping altogether of overusing. Halting under growth demands and never stopping comparison to each other is impossible. What does it take to change an intolerable way of living and thinking? Probably a disaster.

First it takes seeing what are the things that are in mass use doing the most harm. Then we observe how many willingly would give up for example eating meat, which is a major question in food production what comes to people's health and preserving the environment. Meat production's need for energy, water and field space to produce food for us, food we don't need, is intolerable. Meat is a very expensive source of protein and nutrition. Meat production is in many ways wasting of resources, not to mention cruelty done towards animals, which are often treated as emotionless objects without consciousness. Objects to fulfill our needs for leather and steaks. The amount of feed given to animals would feed a substantial amount of hungry people. Again, it is a question of habits and traditions. What we eat and how we eat, as is where do we eat. Is it a treat to go to McDonald's and is it seen as fun luxury to be part of a culture that is for maximum fun and consuming? How valuable do we perceive meat to vegetables and what does meat-eater think of him/herself. Accommodation and food production are the most important necessities we need to keep up to keep on living. To not have those every day is a personal disaster. For millions not having those every day is a disaster that is not done enough to. There are several reasons leading to not having these basic needs fulfilled. Mostly due to unemployment, homelessness, war, corruption, poor social structures, indifference and inadequate health care. The United States is an interesting example what comes to poverty, food supply, traditions, habits, wasting resources, making war and global politics combined with religious and patriotic beliefs. The US has a tremendous impact on all of the world politically, entertainment industry included (I see it as politic making machine and part of the national propaganda machinery of the US). So far, the nation has been a leading force and molder of finance markets as any other markets there are globally. If there is talk people not liking Americans, there probably is a good reason. American policies have been (mildly put) arrogant and totalitarian despite hegemony of loving democracy and freedom. American way of life is alluring and tempting for many as it seems what it says to be: free. The American Dream on screens and images is everywhere. how do we find freedom there? According to statistics American Dream is out of reach for millions of Americans themselves. On Feeding America website there are stats showing one face of America, which is devastating to read. Under the Supplemental Poverty Measure, there are 49.7 million people living in poverty. 3.1 million more than is represented by the official poverty measure (46.6 million) 2011 [1.] Figures are enormous even in a country of 300

million people. How well do these people living in poverty find their way out of their situation depends on how they find work, place to study and live, how bad is their situation to begin with and what kind of networks do they have to help them cope. If every diploma has a substantial price tag, poverty continues to flourish as ever. There are different states of poverty which vary around the globe and for which reasons are harsh. There is a definition of absolute poverty or destitution, which refers to deprivation of basic human needs. Lack of clean water, lack of food, shelter, health care and sanitation. Relative poverty is defined contextually as economic inequality in society. Societies led by the few wealthy and with corporal dictatorship economic inequality tends to be substantial. Poverty can be profitable and serve interests of the wealthy. [2.] Absolute poverty is a problem which seems to stay in the certain areas of the world. This is basic knowledge to most people, problem areas have continuous problems growing worse, knowledge of where poverty exists and why and who should feel guilty of the situation, what could and should be done, how much aid is helpful, what is the help needed and when people should learn to help themselves. Major question is why nonstop problems keep on existing and growing to the extent and devastation they do? Why people stay poor, hungry and desperate and what is the role of bad leadership in this. It is huge. Lack of education, gender inequality, corruption, lack of democratic politic making, extreme weather conditions, poor health care, poor housing and no work are signs of dead-end places. All in all, lack of future prospects, opportunities and sustainable welfare keep on existing.

A girl born in brothel in India or in Bangladesh will most likely become a prostitute. In documentary Whores' glory (2011) <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NhgpTrgLYt4> directed by Michael Glawogger a brothel owner (woman) states this as a clear future prospect, also to a child of hers and there is nothing to it, there aren't any other choices. Prostitution is likely to be a future profession of many boys and girls born in extreme poverty without chances getting out of being poor. Without care, education, functioning inexpensive health care and support from the government situation remains. Charity is not enough and it is not lasting or a constructive method to remove poverty. How a nation deals with social issues and looks after its people plays a big role in dealing with poverty and other problems following. Support can mean a community that helps every individual in that community on their feet and is open to people wanting to join that community. A functioning community is open to learning, facts, opinions, ideas, change and difference.

Community of a brothel is based on caring of women of whom nobody cares for. An equal and evolving nation does not resist change on any level, does not abandon anyone, works together for

everyone's well-being, also it does not lean on brothels to take care of people in their basic needs. In poor countries there may be a thriving middle -class and advanced technology in use, but wealth achieved does not trickle down to all parts of the society. In this way middle -class abuses poor by neglecting the mass of 'hopeless cases' who are miserably left aside and felt disgusted by. Stigmatizing the poor, the working poor, is an everyday practice and creating a level of look-alike glory and class is a way of using power where just anybody does not enter. One way of doing this is to keep power in the hands of the rich only telling it is justified and right and they earned their place. People having parliamentary office are often the rich pushing causes of their own and their 'friends'. In this picture politics sucks big time and corruption flourishes. If corruption is seen as a good way to move ahead why change the situation. To seek equality and peaceful action between people and nature could be the best way, but it seems to be the most difficult and less lucrative. There are some radical contradictions in the picture to salvation and glory. First what is salvation, how we pursue it, how we select which ones are worthy of rescuing and how we place grounds for saving. In order to be saved something has to be gone wrong. Our inhabiting the world the ways we do being one major threat and a violent act against nature, against ourselves. What is what and being rightfully ours should be argued. Us is against us, we are against other beings, it is a constant battle. Genius is the most cunning one. It is a place of excellence to put oneself above, to the place of righteousness, of knowing and having force and might over. People who have placed themselves on pedestals to have leadership have fought for it, have wanted it badly. It is one way of evolving and building cultures, to follow something, someone who knows where to go and how to do it fast. How long does the master last on that mastering spot?

Our animal instincts show best in a life-threatening situation, us panicking, nurturing our babies, wanting to survive, fighting. Our bodies and minds function accordingly with what we have learned. There is the thought that being led by emotions is animal-like behavior. Oddly according to the idea of world owned by man, animal-like instincts are the ones that keep us alive. We live in a world of separation, world which is divided into the first and the third world. Stages, progress and order of white man, order of privileges and most of all order of power and wealth. The privileged people and the unfortunate ones living in an impossible world where injustice is more a rule and we think we are very human in our reasoning, winning, beating and conquering. Which ones of us are the first in line of needing to be saved and being rescued and from what? How do we save ourselves from ourselves?

We are obligated to help to a certain extent. We offer what we have and do what we can. What else there is to life than assistance since we live with each other and are dependent on. Decisions to make how to aid, what is necessary and a human responsibility to give aid when you can are constantly figured out. How much do we let our pride dictate our capabilities to aid, how our self-worth and position is in comparison to others and how much there is division between people in helping and caring? Can you help someone who is at the bottom of a gutter or are you disgusted? How much do you think it is your duty to help? Where does the limit go and at what point it does not concern you? In welfare the state has a role of a saver of those who are unable to save themselves. It also is problematic in the sense that the role of helping is tossed to the state so much so that people begin to think helping others does not concern me. To think that there have been more or less desperate attempts in the name of saving the world is again image from movies. We are swamped with problems and pleas for help, all under constant threat. Amount of issues that have gone horribly wrong is immense.

It is one of the strengths of biblical message that God and good is and lives in every one of us and by saving one you save the sacred. Attempting to help someone in need is saving the holy. Interesting question is how much religion has got to do with our savior position and need for salvation and glorifying ourselves. How much Holiness and idea of the sacred direct us to do things for others. What comes to religion it is a collective binding thing and bringing people together, on the other hand religions have torn the world apart. Separation and bringing people together the nonbelievers, believers of different religious faiths has bloody history. In the name of God, God is on our side, by right of God, God saves, God justifies killing, God above, in God we trust. These are phrases used to let us bear in mind reasons to do things, how they should be done, why do anything, they justify our existence and makings. We have God's word and blessings on our side. Still in use in most of the world, in the US as well as in the Muslim world the sword of God, justice and judgment of God. True believers like to build barriers between different kinds of people of faith, abolish difference, which is a threat to the community and what is acceptable, barriers against those without faith and so on.

West is driven by interests of finance, to prosper in the eyes of God, God of war, vengeful God, our God is a jealous God, he is on our side whatever we do as long as it is his will. Word of God is a powerful tool in the process of justifying deeds of the chosen people.

It is clear people acknowledge we need saving because life is problematic as it is, due to human psyche and needs and whatever circumstances we might have. Randomness of life can be unacceptable. We need to continue living, struggle is for learning, becoming and be forgiven hopefully. I can't help of being cynical when thinking about good promises of saving the word and the act of giving. We, humans are the ones who need constant saving because we are sinners. We are forgiven by God, so what is hell for? We are desperate for being saved, being told we are good as we are and blessed. It is hardcore rescuing of souls and minds needed to mend our bad doings, to save something that is good and figure out what the good is. The world and its saving operation as it is in us and outside us, becomes sensible, possible and actually realistic in religious context. It is sorrowful, desperate and in the same time joyful situation to witness hopeful collective understanding arise which has got to do with faith and mystery of life. But does religion change ethics, attitudes and perspective of man when in the end man wants to save himself only hanging by and on to that faith in God and the good of his?

### 7.3 Mass destruction (warring and whoring. What is it all about?).

We are warriors. Soldiers, fighters, people battling, having daily combats: who is the victim here if not the one who fights constantly? How do we victimize ourselves and do we since it is a cultural norm not to place oneself on stage as weak and show one's hurt? We must suffer alone. Hurt is to be hidden and be the burden for oneself only. By victimizing ourselves we put us in the position of needing help, here comes psychotherapy again in aid for us which we clearly are in need of. Maybe we are victimized by the war of existence, burned and marked, owned by our pain. We are victims, knowingly, but not showing. Sacrificed and slaughtered at the altar of war daily, the daily battle of existence in pictures and anywhere. We must in order to feel empathy towards anyone first allow ourselves be empathetic towards ourselves. With this thought admitting hurt is healing. It requires a permission to be a victim to feel empathy. Allowing ourselves to be vulnerable and weak in need of help. It does not mean a constant going in circles and crying out loud, ending wounded and nowhere, nor weeping about misfortunes of life, because misfortunes are there. What else would it mean? No one avoids those pitiful moments of self-loath, hate and feeling sorry for oneself. To be merciful towards oneself would be the key to finding happiness everyone longs for, that it is in the moment and achievement. Release of guilt and sadness in a way of letting one feel every emotion there is, emotions as they are, can be helpful. To tolerate and recognize the emotional self is about accepting emotions as they are and learning them, what they do to you and make you do. What control has to do with our emotions, is a lot and what kind of control is needed, the meaning of self-discipline and order in life.

#### 7.4 Face of war

War has multiple faces which turn into one twisted one in horror. Heads roll, many fronts are build and fall down, ways of realizing oneself in relation to wars happening in the world is that one cannot be shutting it all out, the images, refugees, suffering, a war with no end is a feeling of not being able to breathe. War is manifestation, propaganda and a statement, but I always wonder of what exactly. We manifest and propagate by making war and fight, manifest after a manifest our points of view and force, right of being absolutely right. For some it is a right to have and make. A manifest of power, of existence, rightfulness, of being right on the right side, of having right to judgment and punishment, wipe wrong from face of earth.

At war there is a constant threat of being killed, seeing, smelling and hearing death. Meaning of war is to kill or get killed. To win at war is an illusion. War is performative audio-visual act of violence in which there are only victims and losers. Winner is the arms dealer whose winnings go beyond comprehension, for whom war is a jackpot. Killer is a victim as is the killed. Situation where there is no alternative is victimizing, when there is an obligation to go to war when young. Before the act of killing the killing has already happened. Who feel obligated, is obligation born out of patriotism, which rose to new high after 2001 attacks in New York. The victims in rich countries are displayed truly vulnerable and hurting like no one else. Victim of war propaganda, victim of brainwash, of being on the side of something against something, of circumstances of politics and circumstances of reality made by businessmen, journalism and politicians. Victim of political games and schemes, where very often the biggest criminals deciding for wars go free and prosperously retire. At war people are forced to make murder, which is not considered normal behavior for a person with morals, dignity and appreciation for human life. Defending values and ways of life by killing is a way to make the world. In this light we can ask for whom is this world made? Operations to save face, to preserve honor, of way of life are operations of manically selfish lovers of power, glory, position and wealth. Some calling such attempts justified rational acts of politics, righteous and that something had to be done to find those weapons of mass destruction. Much that I have followed politics, since the eighties, to make war is seen a global necessity to act, to make a point, to show off as world police, gain power and to have a say over. The amount of warfare and man-made catastrophes is appalling. It is startling to think that during the 1900s there have been four wars on Finnish soil only.

In the aftermath of the First World War and Russia falling apart for it to become Soviet Union, civil war broke loose in Finland in January 27th 1918 continuing bloody to end in May 15th 1918. In November 30th 1939 Soviet Union attacked Finland determined to invade the country in couple of weeks, which attempt failed and war ended in March 13th at eleven o'clock 1940. It is important to notice the imbalance of forces between the two countries in this war. Finland had only 32 tanks in use. Soviet Union started the war with 2514 tanks and had at the end of the war 6541 tanks in use. It really was a miraculous survival battle by Finns. A war when Russia did not invade the country felt victorious for Finns. [5.] Continuation War raged during 1941-44 after Finland started claiming parts of land it had lost in Winter war to Russia. The fourth and so far, final war was the Lapland War 1944-45 between Finland and Nazi Germany. Looking further than that in history the list is long of battles in the area of Finland. These four closest wars fought are still vivid in our minds. Memory is kept alive to feed our national pride and our deep respect and oath to those who fought in these wars with their wits. Seventy years are not far away, there are people who are alive and remember the time. Soviet Union/Russia is a one nation that has made serious contribution in making war also elsewhere all the time. Since it is one of the largest countries by area in the world it has probably felt warring is its contribution and right to master. Somehow it seems it does not know any other way of ruling than by violence and invading. Russia battled on several fronts simultaneously which it did for example fighting the Winter War and the World War 2. Macho culture and aims to keep a large nation together take a toll. Russia still is far from being a democracy and as a huge nation impact of its doings is major to its neighbors. Russia tends to be partner with other dictatorships and in this way of thinking it is stopping equality and peace from evolving globally. It does not want equality, freedom of speech nor democracy.

Soviet Union and now again Russia both have been invading areas, putting down rebellions and stopping attempts of different parts of the country to gain sovereignty. Some uprisings succeeded in gaining independence like Estonia which declared independence 1991 after it turning into battle of course. Russian despot ruling has had horrible consequences to ordinary people. Latest in my mind are the wars in Chechnya where Russia has had two wars during 1994-2000. To take a closer look at war history makes it clearer how ruthless and merciless its politic making has been and continues to be. One reason over any other is money and image. Financial interests of power nations like Russia, who conquer by size and because of their size it is like a rule to rule violently. Sizeable nations the US, China and Russia have a lot to say on political field. They have large economical influence and created dependence of energy and goods for Europe. China also acts as a waste manager for many western countries which depend on China's willingness to dispose recycled

garbage. They all have strong ideological background to persecute dissidents, which dictates their politic making even today and radiates around the globe. There is tradition and cult of violence in macho cultures, which makes it hard to learn to act and think otherwise, that it would be wrong. Machoism is an ‘easy’ way for a boy to become a man and become a ruler or at least respected member of society. Initiation rites which make boys men are actively in use especially in gang cultures which flourish in South America and Russia. Rite can be to kill someone, beat or be beaten up. To rule with fear is an efficient way to keep power and learn to control with fear. To keep people in belief that those in power do good for people, because of having gained power position. Wanting to run for office is proof itself of good will. Do good because they are good men and have gained position for being, doing and looking good.

To have a look at the political map globally during one hundred years the result is that every political plot and game end up to the US or Russia and those schemes don’t stand the light of day and come little by little to public knowledge. The US likes to pull the strings and stir the soup well, once a friend can become an enemy. Sharing the good in soup made not too well as messy as the world politically looks today. Soup in question and made is poured all over in bad. (How generous of you.) Is it tasty for the rest of us? During one hundred years there has been nothing but political plotting to get the most profit in to the hands of the few in continuum, the exploitation done during centuries makes it normal. There have been extremely lucky people, well-connected who have ended up filthy rich, who have decided it is their time to do politics to get even richer, which continues even more so. How much the politics of the US is actually made by corporations and owners of the superrich enterprises running and lobbying, one can only guess. It appears the most of the world is owned by corporations and politicians merely have the position to execute wishes of the money men and often enough politicians themselves are very rich money men. Warring requires equipment, preparing, planning, strategy, focus, patriotism, loyalty, money and it makes good profit for those who manufacture arms, astronomical. The US still has an agreement with Egypt for example according to which US grants Egypt financial aid to buy American arms. The amount of money is substantial which goes straight to arms manufactures in the US. Money flow does not leave the country. ”Despite the highly secretive military budget, which the law protects from scrutiny, there are a few cases in which the public can glimpse the vast economic power contained by the Egyptian military. One such case is the economic military agreement between the United States and Egypt. Between 1948 and 2011, the United States has provided Egypt with 71.6 billion received approximately 1.3 dollars annually in military aid from the United States. The Obama Administration requested another 1.3 billion dollars for the 2012 fiscal year.” [6.]

Morals seem to be strict where there is no moral. Interests of nations and people are usually more financial and economics is the ruling force of all in the world. Wars that were fought show on every graveyard in Finland. On every Independence Day we are shown the movie The Unknown Soldier on TV. We watch it or not. Knowing reasons leading to wars I still am puzzled by the extent of them. Knowing what triggers warring it is not comprehensible nor justified on any scale to reason and make war anymore as we should be wiser than before. How could a macho culture be changed which warring clearly reflect and be altered to be less hostile? Number of ongoing wars and wars fought is scary and mind-blowing in lack of a better word. The amount of money spent to kill seems to be secondary issue. For warring the money is found, billions of it. Effects of battles to those who have battled and to those who live in battle fields are no doubt crucial, devastating and long-lasting. It probably can be said no one leaves a war zone unhurt. Those effects last decades and do not remain within one generation. In the US scars of the World War 2 and Vietnam War are still in the process of healing. Many veterans of war have ended homeless being unable to work and support themselves. Side effects like alcoholism, depression, suicides, post-traumatic stress disorder do not heal themselves in time or never. Symptoms affect not only the individual but the whole community and families especially. War does not end to declaration of peace. It continues in the minds of people, in movies, stories, cities, landscapes and in history books. Desperate acts and useless in every way, not to mention far from peaceful life on Earth.

Ways of facing problems, problems which make politics seem messy and criminal. Benefiting from politics to make war and profit, dynamics of everyday life, diplomacy, hierarchy and protocol, means how to build an equal society are always beyond sufficient and quick to be done. There are always ways to do things better. Then we have to choose by whose better we want to live, for whom we live and work. Who would want to compromise, who decides peace is a better option? Who should be the leaders. Wrong doings and hurting to solve something have taken larger than life proportions and scale in a way that has done quite the opposite than solved anything. Latest atrocities would be wars in Afghanistan and Iraq both of which have gone bonkers, lamely put, and measured by any scale and seen on any graph and dimension. Both wars have been horrible disasters for both Afghanistan and Iraq, but also for the US. What are the worldwide effects of such large-scale attacks? Despair is raising its head in front of these never-ending situations all over the world. The war crimes done for which no one is charged with. War crimes firstly the US having attacked an independent country to find terrorists and weapons, which were not found and evidence that allegedly was, wasn't there. The biggest terrorist so far and by far is the United States of

America itself. Especially during the last decades of the twentieth century and beginning of this twenty-first. Bill fallen on the lap of citizens of America is estimated to rise up till 6 trillion dollars and lives lost hundreds of thousands mostly civilians (this number includes casualties also in Pakistan). [7.]

Conclusion of everybody is that warring against terrorists in this way has not been worth it. War to avenge dead Americans is an act of pride. Sadly, those situations are ongoing even though the US is not bombing anymore but trying to preserve livable circumstances for civilians as they have also been saving lives of citizens of other nations in their own opinion. All this because the US was attack 2001 in New York. Quest for weapons of mass destruction failed. Two bad guys Osama bin Laden and Saddam Hussein were caught and executed. One of them was not even put to trial, which making democratic justice happen would be demanded. That much for democracy and peacemaking. Revenge, brutality and paranoia being leading political agendas and ideologies. How to even calculate losses of these wars or make Afghanistan and Iraq peaceful societies again. Losses go over any estimations. Cost of war is always far-reaching; emotional and mental hurt is difficult to cure. Not to mention need to avenge, bitterness and hate which remain. War is not a cure.

Who becomes a victim? Is there pattern in dynamics of behavior and what is qualified as weakness? People kill and slaughter each other at war repeatedly.

It is bold to say a killer is a victim, but this is the case. Bullies and killers are the most hurt people, power and aggression working as shields replacing empathy lacking. Driven by their hurt, trauma, history and lack. Mostly lack of love and caring (this my theory). Desires which drive for warring. When facing people who have done bad things to other people, how these people are faced and what is bad enough? How does one look at someone who has killed? Have they done something you would not do? Who judges the bad and wrong? Do we pretend we are not affected by hurt, hurt against us and others? Do we laugh at hurt? To harden ourselves to manage as it seems many do, is a survival shield. It is humiliating to admit hurt and pain, but when you do does it open up a new person, a freed one, relieved? If I say we are all victims of mass manipulation of what is right and wrong by what is taught to us, told to us repeatedly, I'm not hugely mistaken. Gender is manipulation, power is manipulation and truth should be found, truths, lies and multiple realities. It can be difficult to walk one's own path. Group pressure is a strong manipulator and guide of people. It is not easy to dare to do differently and follow truth of one's own. Responses can be immediate and very often negative. In society where I have grown memory of war has always been there and I

was to fight like a soldier to survive which has a lot to do with my sex. [8.][9.][10.]

1. <http://www.feedingamerica.org/hunger-in-america/facts.html> 18.11.2013
2. <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Poverty> 18.11.2013
3. <https://shadowsoftenderfury.wordpress.com/s=there+is+something+about+the+nineteenth+century> interview by Alf Gunwald Nielsen with Gurminder K. Bhambra “There was a concerted attempt to begin to demarcate Europe from the rest of the world.” What Bhambra has in mind is the emergence at this point in time of a way of writing history, in which Europe was posited as superior to the rest of the world.”
4. [http://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2013/nov/01/how-economic-growth-has-become-anti-life?CMP=twt\\_gu](http://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2013/nov/01/how-economic-growth-has-become-anti-life?CMP=twt_gu)  
Guardian Nov 1st 2013 by Vandana Shiva “An obsession with growth has eclipsed our concern for sustainability, justice and human dignity. But people are not disposable – the value of life lies outside economic development”
5. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Winter\\_War](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Winter_War) 19.11.2013
6. <http://www.jadaliyya.com/pages/index/14063/the-moral-ambiguity-of-united-states-aid-to-egypt>  
by Frida Alim dynamics and schemes of the US and Egypt dealing with arms deals and contracts, concerns and debate over development of democracy in light of unjust spending on arms by military and US meddling internal affairs in Egypt. 29.11.2013
7. [http://www.thecrimson.com/article/2013/4/5/report\\_cost\\_of\\_war/weiss.net/2013/04/democracy-afghanistan-pakistan.html](http://www.thecrimson.com/article/2013/4/5/report_cost_of_war/weiss.net/2013/04/democracy-afghanistan-pakistan.html) <http://mondoweiss.net/2013/04/democracy-afghanistan-pakistan.html> Moral ambiguity of United States aid to Egypt by Frida Alim Sept 9th 2013, 29.11.2013
8. <http://english.alarabiya.net/en/business/energy/2013/10/24/Iraq-sees-hefty-return-to-oil-growth-in-2014.html> Reuters, Baghdad Thursday, 24 October 2013, 29.11.2013
9. <https://www.theguardian.com/social-enterprise-network/2013/oct/24/canadian-social-stock-exchange> by David Floyd Oct 24th 2013, 29.11.2013
10. <https://www.rollingstone.com/interactive/feature-a-team-killings-afghanistan-special-forces/> by Matthieu Aikins November 6th 2013 story telling in detail what goes on in Afghanistan after US attack and war, 29.11.2013

## **8. TO SET ONESELF ON FIRE: EMOTIONS IN MAKING REVOLUTION. WHY DO WE CRY?**

8.1 Fury and rage

8.2 It's a crazy world we live in.

8.3 Headache.

8.4 Change is the only absolute.

Introduction: With their prizes and demonstrations of power, to whom should these odd chemical reactions be given.

The notorious one, a man with a gun, is celebrated. Firearms make one look powerful, fierce, in control, man or woman with stamina, muscles and credibility in a certain world which in part is a fantasy world and power in question a fabrication, a matter of violent competition. Do we believe in that power which killing machines bring because we have to? Is the power lure of money which is tightly entwined with the world of firearms? We should be scared (even though a politician can say there is nothing to be scared of, which was some years back an election slogan of a Finnish politician. Maybe inside the bubble of his there are no threats.) and we are scared of losing everything which is happening to millions of people. When we grab a weapon we are less scared making some other people scared of us? Fear, greed and pride cloud our judgment pretty effectively. Many are in part rightly thinking the only protection in brutal world is an attack and that is why we buy guns, admire them for their capabilities and effectiveness. Firearms are phallic just

like architecture can be. To own weapons has been a right as we must be able to defend ourselves. It is him or me, kill or be killed.

We are emotional beings and terrified of losing, failure, being shamed, emotionally tied to protecting what we appreciate and love. We can hope emotions and pride don't cloud our judgment in making calls for war, but that is a mere hope. All the time people kill people and wage war, all kinds. Rhetoric of war is in use in sports and I have come to think fighting and battling are the very human ways of survival and necessary to prove our worth. We can't live in peace even with ourselves as there are things we like to have, things we do not have enough and to get something we need to compete, power being one big thing to have excessively. The intoxicating effect of power even little of it is clear. One has to be wise to understand how to use correctly the power position one has. It takes a lot of energy to be constantly afraid and distrustful, be scared, in state of alert, suspicious in a world where nobody can be trusted and somebody else wants what you have got. To be in a state of constant scare and worry takes a toll on us which affects the ways we do politics, interact, know and treat people, isolate ourselves and others into camps and behind walls.

Which brings me to the topic of entertainment where power and money play an important role: how emotional ganstarappers are, what are the emotions there if there are any to admit to? To show emotions is a sign of weakness still? What are black entertainers passionate about? Police violence is bad, violence by black people is necessary and a reaction to police violence? Brutality, retaliation, racism, gun violence and making that money are in the lyrics and imagery of many. For some reason in those things lie the key to success, owning those issues. Do rappers solve anything bringing light to the condition of grassroot America or is it a loop of anger? What kind of messages and emotions do rappers pass on? Real niggers don't die, Dr.Dre for example who is the man with a master plan, nigger with a gun, with women, money and attitude to kill. Appreciating his music, still, it is a frightening image of someone with a gun making music, an everyday image for very many who watch movies, music videos and pay attention. He raps about AK-47 ready to pop. Dr.Dre with Snoop Dogg go and get their money flow with the recipe of being bad boys. Maybe it is irony, the topics of rappers or maybe it is realism/illusions/dreams made into art/reality as black people do end up killing each other in America and are often poor with no opportunity to rise above, more so when clashing with the police odds are weak. To get rich or die trying is a monotonous driving force escaping a dead-end where wealth is all that matters. Ways to get respect, make way ahead and get admiration are simplistic patterns from playground for kids. It is a political and humanistic wake up call for help. It is a daily routine to live with arms in a country where

weapons secure freedom and safety and are easily accessible. When society does not provide for you, then it is with guns and crime you get what you think you need.

There is serious demand for justice and solving social issues as crime, poverty, lack of education, healthcare, feelings of powerlessness, hate, misogyny, racism and all in all lack of future prospects in numerous countries not just in the US. Ways to get rich or die trying is a heroic one man one force idea in a certain kind of world, just another phrase from a rapper who is a real man whose line became a true need, or need became a line. Crime and rap music mix reality wrapped in golden chains, guns and cars, chasing women like cattle and women seem to like it sucking that dick. Women placed in to the position of stuffed animals and objects with body parts and women also like to place themselves into that pornographic narrow inferior position continuously. Why? Are options so scarce, unattractive or the fast culture to consume all makes you feel like a winner? Is it the easiest option to make it with one's body? What is the need and meaning there other than money and sex dictating what is what, who is who or anybody? Reality in full in this picture in the US and all around as the message spreads: this is how you become visible, powerful, admired and free. It is an image where people are gunned down like society was a war zone, that is how it looks like here and there and is also entertainment.

America is at war constantly in and outside with each other and the world. The world is at war since wars don't end to declaration of peace, to halting the killing call. The scene of war changes. As it has turned out world is a lot more complicated than what is expected and out of control state can be released by attacking cultures and people you do not understand. Freedom can be chaotic and dangerous more than the blissful state of mind where everything good is possible in loving harmony. The bad is as well, very much so about freedom. Paradox of the extreme power and naivety is what strikes. Wars tend to continue in people's minds as long as soldiers and their children live and history is there. Isn't it quite the picture of the modern world and America, needs and hunger are immense for retaliation but also for reconstruction. Scared and more scared people exist all over. Russia is a perfect example how a regime intimidates its citizens from criticizing Putin and warring. Declarations in the news look as if something had been saved and solved and we can sigh of relief, but what are we really being told?

It is a daily repertoire, a way to rule and make justice of some kind legitimized with God-given right to arms, wealth and power. God is in the warring and traditional understanding of masculinity. Is God in education, healthcare, being kind and merciful to the poor? It used to be as the church

provided for those things. It is a world of nations, rulers and slaves, rhetoric and desires make weird images. What the world of rulers want to do with the rest of us is to enslave, misguide and make us blindly follow. US and Russia are mass murderers, terrorist states carrying God's weapons used with God's permission protecting a way of life that needs constant protection because they are products of a dying age, tyranny and structure of policing, knowingly like bodily functions they are failing in an aging body, definitely knowingly, rationally and consciously not giving away an inch. There is a need to be good via being bad which is expression of freedom. There is no other alternative to make selfish good happen than the bad. It is good to be able to dictate the rules of how to be good, so they (Americans) don't have to use force in a bad way because they are always good even when they are bad. Russians are just bad doing bad because God is on their side despite their communist past and they know what is good for everybody: strict order and rule. Democracy and freedom which Americans themselves have: what an illusion and a flat image. Anybody critiqueing is a hater.

Bearing it as a warning that there are enemies self-evidently, but who are the enemy and why? World is being warned and under threats of all kinds. The dichotomy of you are not on our side then you are against us is prevailing. Russia attacks mercilessly and violently against those who dare say a word against its policies. This is clear when debating issues like invading sovereign countries, refugees, trans and gay rights, feminism etc. Is it the way to live nowadays being defensive and simplistic in a chaotic world? We have been constructed from fear especially living next to Russia, and continuously remain so as disagreeing and opposing is very dangerous. Conservative forces are not just protecting the old traditional way of living, understanding that it needs to be protected with arms should be a wakeup call. Honor and continuity of good old values, nothing must change in what we do and think is the mentality. Idea today is to change but don't change anything.

It is entertainment: pretend and fake.

**”YOU CRAZY SON OF A BITCH! FUCKIN’ SON OF A BITCH, YOU! I’LL KILL YOU! I’LL FUCKING KILL YOU!, CRAZY SON OF A BITCH, I’LL KILL YOU! ... (BANG!) AHHH! AAAHHHH!... ” A LINE FROM TAXI DRIVER 1976 BY MARTIN SCORSESE QUOTED IN A SONG CALLED THE BADGE 1994 FROM ALBUM FAR BEYOND DRIVEN BY PANTERA.**

It is one kind of revolution to personally try to achieve, make a difference on one's own, have power over one's own message, as that is the only option how power is had, it is taken and shared. Finding the power of one's own that there lies within in the night, in the day, in solitude, with a gun and a car which represent freedom, are tools to grab and are there like everyday objects in the movie. Man in the film Taxi driver sees things are not right in his life and around, riding around the city is what makes him observe, the customers he meets and connects with he makes conclusions what people are and are doing, what side are they on, what kind of exploitation happens there and why, who exploits who. Something has to be done and he takes his gun, he is powerless otherwise but he sees some people are even more powerless. Deciding there are things that should be changed, knowing which are the things that are wrong, why they are wrong, know how they can be changed and acts upon them. To make a personal crusade, personal vendetta, a killing after many wrongs done by other people. Does his 'victory' happen as he thought, a retaliation, defending of what is good? Do things change for better or go on as before?

They tend to end up hurting more than doing any good to anybody, crusades, leading to destruction and chaos. Movie where hero thinks he is a hero by committing his power act, a journey with his car, accomplishing his task in the way he has chosen and seen best: to a pimp played by Harvey Keitel he says suck on this and shoots the pimp in the stomach on the street. What makes him think violence is the answer, a solution, there is always a new pimp, a new young girl to be saved from the streets. What makes a person want to own a gun in a city? Hostility is clear and everyone is on their toes, vulnerable, at risk of being attacked and violated. Is making things right his calling, is he under threat because he is good? There is constant wrong to be made right, abandonment and loss is frequent, abuse is a deep wound and the bone is showing. Gun is there to make a cleansing in constant dirt people wade. Bad shape of people and what do we make of that. For many it is a place to strike and exploit, make it even worse. We pass the hurt forward, let others feel what we are feeling. Inside people's heads form noisy ache. It is strange how lost people are with their emotions, with their ache, with other people. What I make of this is we are dictated by our pain.

## 8.1 Fury and rage

Frantic is a good word to use in context of revolution. To believe in possibility of change to the extent of no alternatives than to find something other and revolution becomes a religion-like obsession, a career and a way out. Religion is an emotional institution, having faith in the unseen, in new future, brave new world is more powerful as it is owned and made visible. It is to breathe revolution also to understand power within. It is the intoxicating youthfulness and brave imagining of something new and innovative. Faith is there for hope taking the pain away as a possibility for good and something good is coming, must be. A raging emotional desire is to act on behalf of oneself and others, for the future and for better living. Faith sounding maybe a bit weird on any scene of revolution when despair is dense, faith in oneself and in one's own doings. Revolution somehow is seen as antireligious as religion has had power over people crushingly long period of time. In revolution people become the religion, not God though? Overturning oppressive power is a very religious movement having faith in one's chosen leaders and doctrines, in institution of liberation and the monument to look upon, and it is important to know whom and what to worship in this process, what is the structure of revolution. To understand that naive worshipping is out-of-order altogether, to know how, why and whom to critique and what does freedom mean for freed people. Spontaneous expressions of anger can be explosive and the most honest responses to a never ending kind situation where reason seems to have gone missing. Nothing is changing or if there is a change it is for the worse. Anger, hate and rage show their faces and prove to be needed in a healing process and justified.

Emotions go up and down daily and we learn to control our emotions from early on. We are told what not to do in public, how not to act when angry or why be angry at all when being likeable is preferred almost violently. It is an essential part of growing up into civilized society, to become member of it, is to learn how to deal with emotions in a certain proper way. Unlearned channeled creative human forces make things happen in good and bad. When enraged hands begin to shake, to sit still is difficult, pulse takes a rapid speed up, blood pressure rises, body sweats and heavy breathing makes one feel like an animal on the run, things look confusing and being rational becomes more difficult, one becomes impulsive. What kind of part do hate and rage play in the games of finding place, making groups of people, molding our social structures and places of belonging and living and being who we are and how we are. Negative emotions make us build walls and gaps. Why are negative feelings the most powerful forces causing society to act, get alarmed, making people act against structures of society or themselves. Hurt motivates, piles up, triggers

violence, blinds. Hurt and trauma cannot be avoided, they cannot be not talked about. We need hurt and trauma to learn to survive and learn again. Violence is a daily act, mental and physical, verbal and pictorial aggression. To be fragile in a hostile world means you are threatened all the time. What makes those emotions in us so powerful is the extent how much we are about chemistry. It is as if we are nothing but chemistry and nerves and we many times are unaware of this part in us we have little control over. Why is pain important in this picture again and again? Negative feelings are with us for a reason. They are not to be suppressed but faced, felt and learned from. Garbage piles up when not let out and dealt with. To deal with emotions means feelings have to be talked about either with the person who causes those emotions or with someone who can listen, interpret, understand and respond. It is a pattern that repeats, again, is misunderstood, we not knowing ourselves.

We feel and think about those inner turmoils which we all have and we connect with by talking about them, learn that other people have the similar. This is an important phase how we consider our feelings as collective and universal, not only on individual level: what do we think/make of them and of this realization that other people are not objects? Appreciation for feelings is to study them. To measure the amount of feelings is difficult, comparing them as well, guessing what others are feeling or should be feeling is impossible to know and dictate exactly. Although in North Korea everybody feels the same when their leader passes away, collective weeping is compulsory. The amount of suppressed individuality and human experience there is, is unimaginable and to think how is it possible to be this scared and dehumanized.

Then we talk about our feelings to someone whom we can trust and who is interested in how one feels and thinks, it is a relief to be able to speak of emotions, of personal experience which is invisible, which is not a simple issue. Emotions and personal view on oneself begin to evolve, emotions have a heavy meaning. Human layers, experiences and thoughts make progress in that process of becoming being alive and becoming a human being: why I feel the way I do, what that other person is feeling and why is she/he doing what she/he is doing. Life is a constant process, us hopefully evolving and changing on emotional level, on idea level and in action. It is learning process about the idea of me, what is me. Learning about nature in us, chemistry working in us making us live in a manner that can be tolerable or intolerable. What makes crying intolerable and a sign of weakness for example?

What would you cry for? Sometimes we cry for nothing, sometimes for mental hurt, injustice, for beauty, sometimes just because we feel horribly sad over things we cannot do anything about, because of feeling helpless. Global hurt makes me weep, also the need people have to escape mental and physical pain, which both are necessary for our growth and progress. Pain has a purpose. How much pain is necessary then, can we take, does weeping help? To a point. It is to let out pain in shape of tears and making sounds of sorrow. But to cry and sob is something to do privately. To sob in my solitude and shine in public is a heroic strong way.

## 8.2 It's a crazy world we live in.

To stand accused is what happens to us daily. We are blamed to have caused global warming, having fallen into apathy, joblessness, indifference and all is fault of our own. To lose taste of what you are eating, watching, drinking, touching, breathing and thinking is a symptom. Why think when someone does it for you? What does it matter what one thinks, what does one person matter? How do you know what to think exactly when everything is so complex? How to tell, articulate well what one is thinking when all is a mess and pointless. I must be able to present myself, present myself over and over and be present. When life is a mess and a blur, a depressed mode and illness, frustration, fog make one disabled, isolated unable to focus. Lose interest in doing anything, in voting, acting out, standing up, working out. And they ask why! Is society to prohibit personality, deny identity, forget where one comes from, to have contempt against origin, hide color, hide in color, hide in fashion, or just hide, because to be different can be a reason to become isolated and hated. What about gender and sex. Am I of gender, typical, agreeable enough, nice enough to be liked? Do I belong? And is there class to belong to which accepts me?

It is a kind of trial since I am put in one kind of box for what I am not, accused and tested. How can one not become disoriented? Explosions happen when there is too much injustice which cannot be escaped and cultural oppression, restrictions, absolute rules for which one has no control over, individual bans and guides on how to live, subordination. Whenever there is a change there is a reaction to the change. There is nothing but change but is it progress? Get used to it and don't, change yourselves, your life because if you don't you are fucked. You can still decide, you are free is a weird idea. You are the boss of your life. We sell, you buy your personality, individuality, your data. How is that freedom? You name it we have got it. Why live a lie? Throwing it in, sentences, ideas, thoughts, anything, towel, sweat, is there blood in you or are you a robot, is it personal to speak the truth? Absolutely.

Hegemony, creativity there, complexity of some kind, power in unity holding us together or become divided. We live to be together or apart, is there something in the middle, what is the middle? Indifference is to separate, have just as much part as is necessary. We live in concepts of post-modernism, ideals are concretely too far to grab, unreachable or just efforts to understand how mass of people function and form units, societies and structures supposedly together. Pattern is a good word here, a security pattern which constantly must be enforced and changed, life pattern, in search of safe havens, networks, nests, restricted areas, protection. How do we

form ourselves with others in doing and making is something we should concern ourselves more. Do our collective movements and moments function well, does our collective mind have the mutual understanding of well, do we have empathy for others only in virtual reality? Does kindness make society work, is kindness our ruling force? It has to be. Emotions having leading part in sculpting society by the minute, by every person, by every act which is felt and pushed forward. Emotions having strong part when access is restricted, thinking is forbidden, which is all the time depending on current culture. We like to prize the idea of freedom, but we hold together in captivity, because we are afraid of losing the earned status and being abandoned. Holding oneself in one piece in this complex unity of pieces of many.

A culture of almost complete restriction of feelings sounds unrealistic. It is difficult to imagine us without emotions. They are on our faces, movements, clothes, shopping, behavior, ways of walking. In there, in us, within whatever we do there are piles and forms of feelings, layers of them, like vegetation, but there is an illness like inability to give them to do good, of wanting to express them to that person near, how could it happen? A compassionate closeness can spook people away like touching. One must be careful. Don't get too close, don't hug a stranger, don't stare too long. Yes, to be touched by a stranger in anywhere can be irritating. An unknown man comes and rubs your back in a bar while talking and staring at your breasts is more than unpleasant. I so felt it.

It is what we should be able to do if there is a normal thinking caring person in question, give emotions, share them and restrict ourselves from giving them in a hateful, diminishing way. So how to show interest and caring and how to be angry is a question of how to know our boundaries. Depends on what one is interested in and how one sees other people, what are they to you. Interest in a person is different from interest only in having sex with that person.

Sexism is always present. Some people notice it because they face sexism often. It is some kind of a norm and to a point accepted. Silence is accepting. When no one acts against sexist behavior nothing happens to the problem. For some people sexism is a way to show feelings. They probably don't know any other way to show feelings they have. They are afraid or incapable to act in different way, it would require actually wanting to know the other person, admitting value of that other person. Is there change emerging what comes to sexism? Incapability of showing emotions especially negative ones in a right way make us ill in the end. I conclude negativity and conflict are important as well. Clever ways to emotions is understanding the reactions and what dictates us emotionally. Awkward emotionally empty environment of people struggling to survive with their lack and incapabilities leave people around struggling with incapability, loss and thinking it is my fault or there is something wrong with me. Why we place blame so eagerly? It sounds good for someone else to have the blame, no negativity there, no irony. Negativity and horrible sadness, comparison, competition, attack and defense. Hurt can be drunken down and laughed over, it does not go away. Alcohol makes it worse. It is about one not wanting to face one's bullshit since everything is fine. Escapism nowadays is so easy.

Effective is an act which is about shame. Shaming is to show how putting someone down in humiliating fashion is amusing and fun for some. The talk people share behind each other's backs and reasons for it, patterns in relations because of what has been said make deep gaps and cuts. To show contradictions and paradoxes in people's actions and the hollow ground beneath all beautiful and well-meaning people is also effective. Hypocrisy seems to prevail too easily. What kind of emotional and intellectual order of desires is at hand? Delicious. Problems begin with something to gain and with the ways of wanting stardom and success badly are happening via hurt. Choosing one's path is to know why one is doing what one is doing and to whom. Interesting is the extent of passion of doing when you begin and what happens to it, how it evolves, your passion. Can you hold on to the thrill and charm of naive enthusiasm?

All of us and what do we do under monitoring eyes, under suspicion. Do we ask why there is so much suspicion? Looking up to parents, teachers, journalists, leaders who talk to us and pass us by, controlled decisions, carefully chosen words and smiles, because all cannot be said out loud. Censorship which happens because we need to hide, we cannot stay bare, we cannot be honest because we may seem inadequate, but we cannot show weakness. What is declared in good stays that way? Maybe slowly changing to something else. Decisions must be made to move forward, decisions on how to live. Then it can be seen what a decision was or was not. To make humanity is

to act upon and take risks. We are not us if we are not active and creative. It should be clear that to be born human one has rights as human should. We manifest humanity and we make it in error and in perfection. Criteria and important characteristics of activities, qualities and possibilities to evolve through making. Learning from doing, seeing, hearing, via mistakes, stories, teachings, burning a finger, telling that sexist to go fuck himself and get a good look in the mirror. Basic attributes to thrive is learning through curiosity, encouraged to be curious and bold. It can be interest in other people's businesses, it can be innocent interest in the world, to the worlds outside and inside, interest that can be a selfless need to find out and understand how the world works. Through this finding out how we work and how I work, how are we part of and have come to be inventive complex humans. There is always something to say, when there is nothing there is inability to see what one can do with little one has for example how small is the insignificant and why it is insignificant? When we look at Physics such as the insignificant does not exist. How does my consciousness construct me and is it a self-driving force? What is my consciousness, my brain, my thoughts, my ideas, my nerves, what begins to puzzle me and why? What makes a self and how to know it? What is mine, what is common and how do they mix and get to create new?

Abolishing blind spots, those which are there but we do not register, which is the place in the eye one cannot see with. How do you abolish something you cannot see? How do you wipe it away which is the invisible? When it could be your whole world, or half of it or the most important thing you fail to see and acknowledge? Abolishing skin, sex, gender, age, appearance, what things there are to demolish and why? Things unwanted to be demolished and how? How do you become to value something? How do you find value of your own? Abolishing the multitude of races means there is only one human race with numerous ethnical backgrounds and with billions of differences. Human being is made of differences and mutation. So, what there is to abolish is the very issue, walls inside your mind.

### 8.3 Headache.

Denying and hiding won't make what we feel go away. Appreciation of life consists of constant learning, change, dealing with emotions. It is the truth, appreciation and life, wisdom of life often made flat. To trivialize wisdom has its reasons, business leaders have made themselves into gurus. But we have different views on what is wise.

To turn down aims for equal opportunity is to keep up dude philosophy or dude principles, tough guy ideology, where women have to be dudes, culture women should live by is to behave masculine which equals strong. Women are being nostrified as women, meaning adopted perfectly as objects and tools where feminism is a shield on surface, a rash like #metoo. Harshness as shield and open rejection towards empathy and what is the feminine, hostility towards femininity is obvious. To be a man is a guide for everyone. Don't cry in a bus, don't carry your emotional gun, everyone can see your twisted red face. Kindness is girls' stuff and boys don't cry. It is good to survive on your own, call it making it, minding your own business, supporting oneself, standing like a soldier. Better if nobody cries, so we don't have to go through difficult negative emotions, fall apart in front of someone. We don't have to face difficult issues mostly concerning human relations and misery which equal mess, pathetic wrong doings and chaos, shame, ever continuing emotional and physical unbearable chaos. What is sickness in this picture? What is a sick society, a society made by sick people?

Process of trying to change the unchangeable, an entity unwilling to change is a violent situation. Perfection thinks there is nothing to change in it, in me. For those in the middle it is a perfect place, for them there is nothing to be changed. Measures and means to put down those who dare vary from humiliation to silence. It is a pattern of those who have something to gain in a system they are in and it is serving them. Closed systems are very sensitive and touchy. They get contaminated with aggression and protectionism. Taking care of the image and walls around is more important than what is actually being said and done morally. It is like floating on waves of acceptance of friends that share your world and views in thinking what is the ultimate right and wrong. It is a strange way of living which to my understanding secures comfortable pleasurable tower for the few with means.

In this kind of small talk anything that is somehow out of the ordinary is a bullet, uncomfortable. In this kind of world making a controversy is fairly easy, but how to make it last as scandals last for a week? The disastrous effect of shredding something comfortable to pieces, pushing buttons, the right and wrong ones, fears of people in such a world and what is expected of people entering that world is healthy to test.

Is it too obvious what is the mainstream? It is popular, popularity, liked, listened, watched, enjoyed, consumed, used, available, everywhere, inescapable, in your face. Is the marginal opposite to most of that or all of that, and what kind of people follow the likeable mainstream? What kind of talk is made of it, inspirational perhaps. Labelling, putting people into groups and against each other, it has

a role. In entertainment such controversy sells. Distinct part in illusion of individualizing us, to be one but not, identities of ours fight against collectiveness and not, we wanting to be part of the fun active buzz as strong individuals as parts of community, but in the shadows? Quite a contradiction, to be one but a mass. Are categories of taste so obvious that they exist no matter what? They exist because people like different things, or do we categorize to understand, taste, to make the distinction more obvious, to tell what we are and what we are not, gaps and barriers to block unwanted out, what do these strategies open? Borders are there between professions, origins, classes, genders, generations, nationalities, clothes. There is nothing but definitions and groups of people, lines in between them in order to be safe, accepted and be part of to have an identity, avoiding loneliness and boredom. You have to belong. We are herds of people suspicious of each other, sniffing the air and feeling the atmosphere where to go from here to make it. What is going to happen in the cynical world? How much does class dictate taste and thinking? How much does it rule what people find interesting and why and what people begin to do in their lives? It takes determination like no other. Yes, there are walls to go through. Generations pouring prejudices and beliefs onto the next ones, to their kids, but of course they do. Working class and low self-esteem are familiarly close and alive together, feeding tradition and roles of people. Everyone does what they think is the right thing to do, right? How do people at the lower end find the right thing/things to do and say and why stick to that negative idea of class? How do people become to think like they do? Where is the change in this loop.

#### 8.4 Change is the only absolute.

Is there new, new in what way or change for that matter? Power of a protest singer, rapper when he/she is telling a story from real life. Misery and injustice told in forms of tales for listener to either sympathize, know that they are not alone. It is a long tradition of passing information on of what happens in the world. Folksingers, troubadours tell stories and entertain, what happens when political message enters that stage? How political can a singer get? Living the internet time messages spread fast and net is full of phenomena of entertainment, people who seek fame. Same channel work well in spreading political points of views and music still works wonders when a good beat, interesting lyrics and stories make a match. Could it be that political music as idea everything is political makes the best effects what comes to making social change, reaching and waking people? I do not think it is just idealism, it is power. Music is for all to listen and make. It takes an idealist to make politics, to begin with politics, still you don't have to be politician to do politics. Every personal act becomes to have an impact on the environment and people in it. To act

requires decision-making, making a choice, witnessing, telling, understanding, being open. It requires an idea, plan, means to do it, will to do it, imagining, looking ahead, conversation, debating, asking, questioning, evaluating, belief and feeling. Politics is people deciding, compromising, dealing with the common and mutual issues that concern everyday life of every person. Politicians make the laws which citizens obey. Citizens choose politicians by voting. These simple sounding tasks and basic functions of a state are results of battles and numerous wars.

Democracy and respect for human rights still is not self-evident, and in some countries change for better is tiresomely slow, agonizingly and horribly. Therefore, it is important to understand the meaning, purpose and significance of politics and one's own actions. Now situation is rather worrying on many levels. It seems to be a fact that power corrupts and for some people politics is a competitive game, feather in a hat. For one politicians are players or seen as players who make tactical politics to benefit causes of their own. Lack of trust is a major problem. Hasn't it always been so power over people is always violently used. Politics should be to correct unsatisfying situation, given promises, knowing your place, knowing your rights, demanding your rights, fighting for them. There is something to gain and something to lose. What are the things worth gaining? This is one issue to the point when looking at respecting and how respect is gained, certain kind of respect which serves many. You can get respect by scaring people. That is an old-fashioned model of gaining admiration by violence, scaring and diminishing and silencing the other. It has got to do with physical power and size more than anything else. It could be called education if there was a lesson.[1.][2.]

Emotional reactions can be surprising. If they don't hit us, surprise and put us out of balance what else is there. What is it we need our emotions for if we become machines? They are to guide us. It is a task for emotions to shake us. How do we know to which things we can laugh at and to which not or why laugh at all? How do we get to be compassionate? Ultimate question is, how are we doing?

Emotional is the female, emotional is forbidden, there is no honor in emotion, it is a burst beneath until you cannot hide anymore, emotions can turn against you. Whom are you against? Is someone faceless inside you? Narcissism, egotism, self-loath, self-destruction, fetishism, masochism, pleasing until you cannot anymore hide and take it until you cannot stand it anymore. It is interesting how revolutions start, how they are followed all over the world. They bring empathy for the oppressed. How will it end up and when will it end and does the revolutionist movement trigger a snowball like movement around, a cumulative effect of one nation rising up.

To set oneself on fire says revolution is about death. About dying for a cause. Revolution is about sacrifice. Of having been afraid so long one begins to be fearless. Death is whether there is a revolution or not, so the choice is clear.

If I die it's for my country, for a good cause? A revolution can be that immense a thing, definite, fanatic and determined. It can be worth more to you than your life. As in his article Evert Cilliers aka Adam Ash writes about the situation in Egypt in 2011 which has been boiling for years. Oppression, hatred, torture, unemployment, poverty, corruption, military having much to say in politics of the country. It is again a long list of utter horridness brought onto the ordinary people and they not tolerating it anymore. Mubarak stealing wealth of the state, billions of money which should have been used for the welfare of the people. Army buying artillery with billions from the US. It is angering even for me even as I am following what happens from far away. The injustice done daily year after year and reported in the news year after year is incredibly frustrating to witness. Millions of people see this crookedness of politicians and businessmen without able to do much about it. I am outraged, I pour it on social media, on my website, in my art, in this thesis. Moral outrage, discussion and following of what happens in the world. It is the least I can do to write about it.

To understand morals of people and why they act the way they do means finding evil motives and roots which seem inescapable. Motives behind one person and behind millions can they be the same? Can revolution unite millions of people to have the same motive: to make society better? Could millions of people be together compassionate and selfless to the extent of giving that much of themselves to make such worldwide revolution happen, a conscious revolution of kindness? When it seems impossible for reasonable people anywhere for whom facts are clear of how to make a nation and its people prosperous? It is almost impossible to have a country which would be dedicated in serving its people and their welfare. To have a country which would dedicate its existence in removing poverty, be dedicated to educate people and make peace. [3.][4.]

According to study by Jonathan Mercer of University of Washington concepts nationalism, trust, justice and credibility when stripped out of emotion appear unrecognizable. This is very clear. Concepts such as trust and justice work in building nations self-evidently and become parts of our identities more or less for us to form groups of power and trust. To have trust is to build a nation and make justice. Politics is where people should be trusted, but over and over this trust is failing. In keeping nations together there is a certain amount of pride, patriotism, nationalism, love for the country and its people. Mere emotion and illusion. Nationalism nor patriotism do not tend to show

as the most rational of tactics and ideologies. They follow feeling. We are like this and we like us as we are, we follow the collective emotion and believe in it which appears strongly in sports. We want to protect ourselves to stay as we are. We can continue being afraid of change, immigrants, strangers, oddities, settling for traditions and wanting to stick with people of our kind. Reason does not have much to do with all this. Most sensible thing for people to do in order to evolve is to expose oneself to new things, new ideas, all kinds of people and situations. Surprise is of course how people who think are very clever can be so narrowminded and biased. This happens in universities as in working class circles. Isolation and separation are not out-of-order. They are a norm.

How to appeal to emotions of the public is to talk about welfare of children, elderly, sons and daughters who work and suffer to make a living. We must fight for them, for all of us, for better world. We hear this. Everyone is important. How much such talk appeals I'm not quite sure but somehow jargon is obvious. There has to be something personally experienced, personally felt to connect with. Revolution rises from the very negative to find the positive in people as a group, a union. Revolutions are mass events which usually need and require leading. Mastering masses is tricky, masses are emotionally uncontrollable.

1.<https://www.opendemocracy.net/openglobalrights/jean-h-quataert/making-womens-rights-human-rights> by JEAN H. QUATAERT 31.10.2013

How women's rights became part of the international human rights movement

2.<http://sur.conectas.org/en/can-economic-growth-translate-access-rights/> 31.10.2013 Challenges

faced by Institutions in South Africa in Ensuring that Growth Leads to Better Living Standards,

questions on how financial growth benefits all and does it by SERGES ALAIN DJOYOU KAMGA

and SIYAMBONGA HELEBA 3.<https://www.3quarksdaily.com/3quarksdaily/2011/02/the-six-emotions-of-revolution-what-egyptians-are-feeling-now.html> 31.10.2013 by Evert Cilliers aka

Adam Ash The six emotions of revolution; what Egyptians are feeling right now (2011)

4.<https://unu.edu/publications/articles/the-role-of-emotions-in-politics.html> 31.10.2013 (published

2011-04-12) written by Ainius Lašas to United Nations University, Bringing emotions into understanding revolutions.

9. NAME THE REVOLUTION, NAME THE REVOLUTIONIST, NAME YOUR ENEMY, NAME WHAT YOU FIGHT FOR.

## 9.1 Bang!

9.2 System does not work for all of its people and it makes talk, talk makes action or just more talk and anger?

### 9.3 Business as usual?

9.4 Fossil object the one who has been given place of a glorified subject: A farewell to *Le Coup de tête*, the hot head.

9.1 Bang!  
Son of a terrorist whore, terrorist, daughter of a whore, what a whore, you filthy whoring bitch, you idiot! Calling names, naming, giving a ‘title’ and position for a person, is to define someone, verbally hurt to state power over, for those who are listening and to the subject himself/herself. How hurtful verbal abuse is, is an interesting case as in era of social media such language is rampant. Discrediting a life, sex, gender, being, tradition, family, ethnic background, country, person as a whole, what else is new, opinions give and take a lot of heat, question is what to make of rage, and of opinions. Placing people in line and where they belong is what people tend to do, comparison and simplification is a norm, competing with hurt is the easiest way to slap down. What will come of this type of talk, of this use of one’s personal power? The fighting and ill-made by words is also the saddest of ways to discredit as it is so direct and oftentimes off the topic.

Learning prejudice is a process of fitting in, not being hurt yourself and learning how it happens that we blend and fit in, what do we have to do to be suitable, ‘proper’, admirable, likeable, successful and is an emotional process of growth or manipulative progress as we form our minds and habitus according to what we must be, what we fear, who we think we are, how we are we, who is the enemy and should be the enemy. What other people think is not a small matter despite what people say. Judgment is still an important molder of society and a group. To rebel against or play along and how must be chosen carefully. What does it mean if one belongs to a group, thinks in a certain specific way, is this what one is? Grouping is a powerful weapon and nowadays it tends to be, if you do not agree, you are against us.

Powerful learning happens via how adults talk and behave, what happens around in a community, who is bad and how, whom people hate, disrespect or respect, and to know why can be a secondary issue. Why are you the one who witnesses and what do you make of the absorbed info? Reasons there being the personal loyalty issues, one can decide where to stand but be left alone. To know who, what kind of people and what values are superior, that there is scum on earth and you are of course not one of those, is a question of making a person, identity, part of making differences and gaps between people. What is the comparison all about and whom does it affect, how do we collectively group, how we act toward those we know and those we don't know? The concrete event there that has a massive effect: children are watching and moving in imitation. Power of examples is effective especially of those whom we admire and who have the power, especially over us.

How to show emotions or do we have other than negative ones to give? To have an emotion other than a negative one to show, what a challenge since cynicism and being angry are somehow admirable and signify intellect, but yes, anger and contempt are shown as people would deserve it, expressed every day, but can you be clever when angry and what does anger do to you other than make you feel superior? How do we manipulate and censor our anger, who gets to have it and what is the purpose of all the hate shown and given, as our emotions give structure to the whole of our being, thinking and the culture we live in at large? (I do speak as an artist and this is the reality). What kind of power do given emotions and names entail and what kind of place naming has in society is a profound issue. The unhealed scars we carry, contempt, fear and memories of how we must earn our place and take a lot of burden to carry until we can succeed is a very Christian/religious way to think. To go the hard way is how we make our place, inherit and earn it. It all plays a significant role, every detail, every word and look. How we look at each other is a sign as is how we ignore. Issue is what do we believe in and do we behave according to what we think is right or what is it all about, who or what is the authority when it comes to separating and connecting people?

It is meant to beat someone down from the ladder of dignity and self-assurance, confidence, to worthlessness and powerlessness. Names hold secrets, power, freedom or slavery, truths, lies, plain violence, ugliness, malevolence, or beauty which ring in the echo chamber. Names hold a lot of things, what people do and think, belong to, are about, what people have chosen to do and be about. The curious issue of what people are and what is the truth about anyone, who knows. Shaming which happens frequently, pointing a finger, is what we have always done when we have had to

draw lines, moralize and punish, look better than, show what is wrong with that other. How is a person put to shame is an interesting process and still a big part of the social order which holds on to our morals and values, habits of thought and behavioral patterns changing immensely slow. Our morals and values must be chosen carefully. There are morals and values that all must stick to as we must know what is good, and do good, what and who get to be chosen as valid and valuable is according to what we see as valuable, sustainable, durable, effective, good and what is the good for all maybe. How does it happen, our good for all, for all of us and why is punishing of someone important, how punishing happens, someone who has not lived up by the morals and values. The society sees and corrects us, a collective does too. Rules are there for a reason, are they written or unwritten?

What is a person and who are the audience, to whom the truth is told, who is supposed to act upon, feel and continue living, who is not, who is the brave, who is a dissident and how such individuals get treated? The moment when the event of shaming happens, what happens there, who takes part in the discrediting and why? Who are the morally righteous and good? To take one's place in society, which place is taken and given, what kind of place do we get? The dominance there, values (again), morals and fears of being exposed. Why people exist and live in a society where justice can be delivered only for some. Balance that has to be protected and imbalance which can lead to progress that has to be avoided and be scared of by those who have power and status. Randomness of becoming and existing, needs and desires are one kind of determinations of social place and also destructive forces. Who can define social place of anyone today, who thinks belongs and deserves, who does not and why?

Is it abilities, work, money, survival, tradition, religion, habits of thought, profession, education, prejudice, nationality, sex and gender? What about people, relations between people, what happens there in terms of all these defining features and characteristics, who we think we are and need? Social place is a place of happening and change is the interesting factor, what is change, what is the needed change? We become through and via making and connecting, making safety nets, platforms there are to head at, make and get. Placing us, we are interactive with our environment, we place ourselves and we are placed. We need the definitions to understand the mess of concepts, people who dwell in names and abstractions, places and positions that are messy and complicated. Mess in them, creations by them, by that inner messiness, to understand mess of ourselves as creators.

9.2 System does not work for all of its people and it makes talk, talk makes action or just more talk and anger?

The mess of people: Coup d'état avec fantasma coup, putsch, overthrow, sudden deposition of a government, militant warlike action that necessarily has got nothing to do with freedom nor democracy. Introduction to speeches in multiple languages, libertad por la pueblo, vapaus kansalle, frihet, freiheit, freedom systeemi on mätä system is rotten to the core, system is system is system and there is nothing we can do to change it. Talk about society as a made-up unchangeable solid system that does not function and is inefficient, corrupt, does not listen or solve the real needs problems of people.

To give name to a turmoiling event, describing characteristics of what happens, is seen and heard en masse, what kind event takes place and where, who are and were involved with whom and how, to remember and choose a side or neutrally observe and analyze. A tune and tone to recognize those who are on the same side and who are against. Who dared to stand up and how. To call them revolutionists, friends, comrades, soldiers, rebels, criminals, rascals, martyrs, traitors, Marxists, Socialists, Capitalists, oligarchs, oppressors, tyrants, terrorists, liberators, dissidents. Distant Marxism, distant revolution historically, geographically, ideologically and Marx is a faraway figure and a very close one always radical and argued about. A thinker, someone who triggered and triggers mental, philosophical, social and physical change, change is appearances and ways of thinking, is and has been danger to the rulers. Politically, socially and culturally it seems impossible to think our world now without Karl Marx and his contribution to all workers. He did not write Communist Manifesto on his own nor was the only one figuring out how to make a cultural and socially lasting revolution, how to make equality happen and exploitation end.

As amazing as it sounds and is and as much loath Communism, socialism and anything related to Marxism has had, because of ideas of Marx, Engels, Bakunin, Luxemburg etc., Socialism still works its way, finds new followers and is making strong opposition within capitalist and political institutions. Historically almost a relic picture but very acute, namely justice, that Communism, those communists, making living concepts and ideologies kept alive systematically because there is always need to survive and there is need for strong rebellion. It easily goes over the top which brings out the question what is the solution to ending exploitation of workers? Needless to ask why power is intoxicating. Do ideologies such as Marxism and Communism have something to contribute and give to our contemporary time other than division between the well-off and the poor,

workers and rulers of the finance world and politics? Something which is lacking as always is empathy and compassion, still. What could there be more universal and timeless other than need for comparison, still endlessly experienced exploitation and need for power?

There is a strong tendency in most rebellions and revolutions to be connected with labor movements, women's rights, human rights, to Communism, Marxism, Socialism, feminism, unions and do with making conditions of living and working better. To remove oppression and slavery has been an agenda number one. It is decisions of those in power how the 'weak' are publicly spoken of and treated. How those who have been demanding rights to people via ideological movements have been seen in public eye and treated. List of fighting for social reform is long as is black listing. To say something is Marxist is to curse, still. Communism has been used to gain power in ways that do not stand a light of day. I claim it is not fault of Communism itself or Marx as many like to think. Do you think Jesus Christ is responsible for slaughter done in his name? Surely you believe in him and in his existence? Cursing Communism in a way that Marxist ideas are those which drag us down and prevent society from developing or hypnotize the masses to act violently towards the good bourgeois people is a norm. Preventing capitalists from exploiting and abusing workers and societies is less an issue, the main cause and plainly put reason for labor fight is to make ends meet, for everybody to get their fair share. How is that bad an idea? What is bad in stopping ill from happening to workers? What is bad in being fair and getting what is rightfully yours and live a decent life? Is that what is bad about it, sharing? Capitalism can be good and it has been and Socialism has worked in Scandinavia, never forget. Welfare system would not be without capitalist ways of making wealth. It can serve good for all mankind if it is used in democratic and honest way. There is always a side to making money: how honest can it be and how money-making is regulated play important part. How does morals work in this picture and how does a person's morals develop in this system of ours? How much morals is due to in what kind of culture one grows up? Again, a hugely relevant point.

### 9.3 Business as usual?

Is Capitalism as we know it destroying us? Economy is vital within which nations and people function. It has a role of making and giving value. How economy and markets work very much tell in what kind of world we live in. Should markets be less open or freer is a nonstop argument. Most people seek to become rich meaning people want to possess more than is necessary. Common desire is to maintain sustainable standard of living and be able to consume, have. Consuming is

almost equal to living, a way to live and some think that way should be protected, that way we should define our worth, by how much we can own. If there is an economic recession on its way people like to stop using money as usual? Clearly not. It is common news to tell how consumers behave which statistics show we consume more and more. How much Christmas sales have made yearly and what are expectations of the markets next year, when does Christmas clearance begin and so forth. Is this fault of Capitalism itself? What does Capitalism do when we use our money and money which we do not have? Buying is a big part of living. To have money is almost synonym to living since most everything has a price and we are depended on food supply, transportation, housing, clothing, entertainment and we work to get all this for us and for our family. We are unhappy when we don't have what we want. It is easy to blame good old Capitalism. It is common accusation of anti-Capitalists to want to abolish our current economic system altogether. That would mean a drastic altering of way of life for which few would be ready. Anti-Capitalists claim capitalists exploit workers and consumers for few to make huge profits. Anti-Capitalism could be called anti-profitism thinking money, private ownership and financial exchange are the root of all evil. Laws to regulate the market which serve the wealthy are there to make justice happen. Anti-capitalists ground their claims on facts that economy practiced now leaves most of the people in the world standing outside the fancy restaurant. How can economy and money itself be accused of functioning poorly and would any other economic system work any better? It is vital to question businessmen and their ethics. It is compulsory, it is also important to understand the role of a consumer.

You	feel	guilty?	Good.
-----	------	---------	-------

To comprehend economy takes many sides to consider and details to know. How well we know what we consume and what kind of an effect it has? Money is a complex tool of interaction, laws of living without are harsh. At the moment it seems more and more vulnerable you are the less you have and we are on the mercy of greedy merchants and freed of our own. It is no wonder Capitalism as a whole, raises enraged actions and emotions, but usually when we are on the losing side. We are bound to money, like it or not, bound to banks and power relations. Who gets punished in this picture is the one with no means. To become more self-contained would be a sustainable way to see the problem of economy and how to survive it. Capitalism is an economic system based on private ownership of the means of production and capital of goods, and the production of services and goods for profit in a market economy. In industrialized world Capitalism is a dominating economic system and it does and should not go without criticism for it being unstable and unreliable which many drastic downfalls prove. To make a striving economy business needs to be regulated. Capitalist system can be centrally planned meaning decisions regarding production and investment

are embodied by a plan formulated by a central authority and one way of doing business is to have it unplanned, uncontrolled. Controlled economy is practiced in Soviet style states. Socialist market economy which for example People's Republic of China has and is based on state-owned enterprises and an open market economy [1.]

Great Britain has a history of strong class system which still holds on leaving people at the bottom poor and situation is worsening rabidly. There is the culture of calling things and people Marxist as a sign of traitorous critical behavior, those who act against financial abuse get to hear this. It is interesting what Marxism has become to mean and how delusional culture of pointing the finger, calling and naming in the name of power and fear is. Culture of putting down and dragging into dirt which also is something very British. Which and who is dirt and what is something higher to aspire is due to wealth, position, religion, opinions, profit, class, networks, sex and gender. It has got to do with creating public opinion to have the public have fear and believe in what those in power say. Directing and manipulating the opinion of the most, who are not interested or educated but listen, there is the general opinion which leads the crowds and we are afraid.

Knowledge concerning political bias and press: what is written, how critical or neutral media can, is able and should be. Skepticism towards media and power elite is understandable and necessary as money is concentrated so are corporations. Suspicion over what is being told is more than a recommendation. There are motives to share information, motives other than letting people know the facts, educating sure, other than practicing freedom of speech? Being neutral is the ideal and an open informant of what lies behind the curtain. There is no freedom of speech as long as press which is listened to is owned by big money corporations and entertainment which is big business is at front. How much can the public influence on what we are given and shown on media, how much advertising is necessary? What has survival got to do with all this or creating distraction? How will we survive the media and business worlds and minds? How to abolish inequality and brainwash which goes on and on? Would Marx have something to contribute for modern men and women and what would that be? Who is being silenced and is there information that is not shared equally or do the most even want to learn? Marxism is in strange light in this fight, marginal and dangerous. In the light of neoliberal profitmaking which has similarities with totalitarianism and Fascism what is bad can be difficult to know at first. What kind of knowledge public has on political ideologies and how much knowledge is true? [2.] Alarming is that they, the public, are not interested in politics or the facts, especially the youth lack interest and they do not have basic information on of how politics is done and how does it affect other than in the immediate future.

9.4 Fossil object the one who has been given place of a glorified subject: A farewell to Le Coup de tête, the hot head.

The hot head is Zinedine Zidane a well-known footballer that lost his temper during a game and punched another player on the chest with his head. He got upset for being insulted on the field in the World Cup [3.] He would rather die than apologize, said Zidane 2010. Italian player Marco Materazzi had insulted Zidane's mother during a game. Getting upset and dealing with it in different ways is politics, diplomacy and interestingly linked to gender, nationality, traditions and change. Football is known to be an emotional game where big money moves and emotion are strong. Showing this kind of violent act is part of the show, for viewers it is real, for media it is delicious. How angry can one get and how can one show anger in a public place or anywhere? To bear insults, hardship, the filth that comes raining over. Should we be taught to take it, taught to take it like it is filth and unnecessary hate, react to it by giving filth and hate back, place and accept aggression as everyday occurrence and as a test of character? Hate is demonic and it eats one up therefore it has to be strictly ruled, discussed to get over with, understood why it happens, but how to punish for hating, because we all feel it?

What is liberation in the Modern world and is the idea of liberation linked to the idea of Modern? What do we liberate from as we live in a free world? New liberal political actions which like to have light of the good empowerment and shining in positivity. What do they, these forces of good, gurus and goods want to liberate and how do we feel ourselves liberated or freed under constant threats and in ever complicated world? What is hate in neoliberalism, in making winnings after winnings? Some people lose miserably. What is liberating to be and what to make liberal reality in this kind of atmosphere, where does liberation happen, when one becomes wealthy? It is question of choice and luck, of class and sex. Freedom is not there to be taken or had, it is felt. Consuming may make us free for a moment as it is a drug. Luxury around make us feel part of the elite. Liberation happens when it is spoken about, liberation reveals itself when we dare to speak up and say no. Beginning of liberation happens when there is freedom from judgment and will to speak up for anyone, for the justice of all. When we have knowledge to know what to say, certainty. My question is, is freedom in how we act and live? Who has freedom to choose? Media makes it so that speaking up becomes a spectacle which itself says at least to act like you know what to say with added emotion. When to call oneself liberal, to take liberty of defining oneself as something is to know who one is, belong to a conceptual frame of a thinking aware individual who has feeling of self-worth, who has been given that feeling and right. One chooses to belong or one is manipulated to

belong or one has no choice but to belong or one is entitled to belong. Feeling emotional about social injustices which happens to others, to you, being influenced by what happens anywhere and to what extend injustices in the world impact life anywhere is part of my question. One has to know when it is time to act on behalf of the other. Take liberty to act on behalf of someone is also acting for yourself. To become free happens when one can stand up and speak up without fear and is able to put one's ego aside.

1.[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/China economy](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/China_economy) 12.3.2014

2.<https://www.newstatesman.com/uk-politics/2009/08/mehdi-hasan-bbc-wing-bias-corporation>

22.10.2013 article by Mehdi Hasan about corporal prejudices against Marxism

3.<https://www.dailymail.co.uk/sport/football/article-1254630/Zinedine-Zidane-say-sorry-Marco-Materazzi-World-Cup-headbutt-France-legend-admits-I-die.html> 26.6.2013

## **ZINEDINE ZIDANE WILL NEVER SAY SORRY TO MARCO MATERAZZI FOR WORLD CUP HEADBUTT AS FRANCE LEGEND ADMITS: I WOULD RATHER DIE**

By [Sportsmail Reporter](#) UPDATED: 14:43 GMT, 1 March 2010

•

## 10.Riot, insanity, anger, revolution

10.1 A Howl

10.2 Another Howl

10.3 Heat

10.4 "I am not a number, I am a free man." (someone laughing) Ahahahahahaha!!

10.5 Disaster, failure, shame, consequences, fears and petty concerns, commonality and racing thoughts on natural.

10.6 Sacrifice.

10.7 Earth revolving the Sun, heliocentric extravaganza.

### Introduction

What is the needed change when everything is change and the chant for change is constant and the thought of change is it is a positive thing, it equals something better and positive which we can contribute to? What is changing then? Is it us, for the better I hope? Who has the ability to make change, change themselves and their communities, what does and would it mean? Change is the only absolute, it happens without anyone doing anything, as Žižek says nature does not exist, so what happens, does change exist?

In this essay my attempt is for one personally comprehend components of the individual in today's world, structure and idea of the individual, how do we become visible, reliable, meaningful and potential, agents? The society, the mass of people and the individual working together and separately, our functions within and outside the systems we have and the system we are. Our place, the play of being a human in the modern, using it, understanding it or not as it seems we are lost. How feelings are structuring, breaking and rearranging what we start, end, complete, make, create and how well are we able to see where our systems/system begin, change, do they do what we want or just suddenly collapse, like oops. Why we think the way we do and what is good are in constant need of evaluation. What are the possibilities of one person to start mass movements, make change in good and bad, which could be a social reform in good and bad and in which phase evaluation is in order. My effort is to comprehend choices and results of actions via for example scientific achievements in Physics which have solved problems concerning machines, heat, nature's laws and work leading to industrial revolutions and the phenomenon of the modern, development of the modern mind in the process is interesting: what is that, entwined with popular culture, images, the

visual influencing, influences, mass consumption, mass of people and the struggle of one among many.

10.1.A

Howl

The feeling of helplessness, thinking one is without means when one has no wealth, left out of decision-making (if that is possible) or a card table, without acceptance and opportunity. People who make politics seem to be out of reach in this kind of situation, are not as interested in as they are supposed to be interested in lives of the citizens. Improving people's lives is more and more up to the people themselves, which for people who are used to being pampered and have been trusting that the system will work for their benefit no matter what happens can be harrowing. This new situation where you are at your own devices can be overwhelmingly difficult and devastating. It is a test. It is up to a point self-evident that people have the power which brings up the question of how much dependent should, could and are we to be and how much fighting does it take to survive and succeed in life? What is earning, what should be earned and who earns the most? What kind of factors tell and matter for us, what kind of fight? Where goes the limit of support and what kind of support society, the nation, must provide for its people as nations stand for all of its citizens? This should be again a self-evident question and answering an easy task, but it is not. A very basic issue at the moment for the welfare state to solve is what does welfare and state mean and who are the weak that must be helped and how?

When the politician/administrator is someone who cannot be addressed, questioned, confronted and critiqued easily and justly by just anyone or at all, system is not functioning as it should be for its citizens. Bureaucracy, status, hierarchy, pride, biases, dysfunctional communication and disinformation are making everyday life difficult increasingly as we are not sure what and whom to believe and know why is it so difficult to get justice. The feelings of despair, distrust and difficulty seemingly anguish many, are hard to deal with and to go without chemical aid takes character. When bureaucrats/administrators become shielded, unable puppets saying it is the system, and positions overprotected trophies, whose motives and interests are primal? What kind of interests lead thinking, making of a nation and evidently affecting people's lives? How much business interests lead a welfare state as without a functioning economy welfare gets weak and weaker? When politics is made personal gain in mind, when politics is a business, a show and a game played with images, within which it is almost impossible to make democratic and all benefitting ruling, the most vulnerable are played out, as in entertainment the rules are harsh.

Public servants who have interests of their own to protect and a lot to gain as seems to be in academia and in arts as anywhere, is unfortunately a common enough case and a very disturbing phenomenon at large. Corruptive force within public institutions such as schools, the personal ambitions and grouping play a role: who are the ones who get to benefit, what kind of causes get green light, what is interesting and important to teach, does schooling evolve, educate enough, minimize, make progress at all or does it only look like it does? Having a status of serving the public, doing good, students, patients, workers, being on the side of the fellow citizens without much actual effort of doing so, is an interesting disguise. Smiling makes you look so good... The will of doing altruistic work, an act of calling, for the general good is an open mouth, that is what voluntary work is about (but who does work for free?? artists? students? interns?) where power and money do not play other roles than getting the work done that is needed for common good. I'm sure such idea has been a starting point to begin with. In politics there is a stark conflict between the will to do the work and do good. We struggle with trust issues. Having power and access to money which bring in the element of who can be trusted, what kind of people we place our trust upon and how this trust gets build and remains. Fulfilling a purpose, the importance of one's career with issues one holds dear, which cannot be discarded as we must have a certain amount of selfish interests to keep our lives interesting, sustaining self-worth and how much politics can be played with on the stage of fulfilling those selfish goals, it must be carefully thought through, what is the game. It is a question of how we see politics, what is politics and what is the stage all about, what is common good, what is my good. Such work can offer routes and is a stage of performance, an act and a place of play which we follow, read and interpret.

Common problems and sentiment about politics and in arts, the distrust, a progress and what it truly is and means, the suspicion on why people go to politics and how politics functions on different levels of society also strongly in arts and with arts. Issue for people who aim at positions of power anywhere is to solve the issue of their ambitions, perspectives, motives and purpose. To have power over people's lives, the distrust here and there already exists against public servants. A constant failure of our system which our society today performs which makes headlines and scandals, again and again, the case of the battle against the system is never-ending. Helplessness revealing itself in front of threats that there are in the future and is massive. The constant confronting of problems which are there and difficult to solve, us having to deal with the shields and the lies bureaucrats tell as they must behave accordingly. Us against the administrators is a fight of us against them. In this kind of picture the ones who succeed are the ones who manipulate the best. The demanded political correctness is an interesting case of play. To disagree or not is an issue of being against or on side

of someone, having enemies and friends in right places. We must choose what and who are the good ones, what is the bad as it never is oneself. Going to conferences, international meetings at where being photographed in convincing situations and having been there seems to be the main issues and the meeting of important people and the handshakes show proof of something having been done for the common good. Publicly solving issues is a case of talk, promises, choosing sides, shaking hands. Knowing and understanding problems is part of solving them. Problems that concern the whole planet this power show is making one wonder what happens there and what is the effect in the end: we do know what, but do we know how, or other way around. Treaties, contracts, files, pacts, deals are reported to the public in a way that is always somehow scandalous and ominous, a sign of the better ahead and yet not. It all is just grand and the best word in use is growth.

10.2 Another Howl  
Ways that reveal helplessness, feelings of tied hands and mouths shut and what causes such paralysis' and fears. There is clear inability to speak the truth or the same language as the 'common' people on many levels. Communication systems we have should make all clear and loud and we have many systems which are easy to use, right? Clear sentences scream demands on bankrolls and the shouting crowds walk in demonstrations all over, demands are visible but are they enough, the walks, are they desperate attempts of nonviolence or shows of inability and again helplessness? To begin, to start, kick off, institute embark, dissatisfaction takes form of violence which will not go unnoticed, causes of harm making headlines and constant talk. The thrill and the hurting there are on both sides which want political correctness or trolling to solve all, which it most certainly will not, we are unsolvable

When to begin and how? Do I begin now or only continue? When am I to make a move for change, with new year's resolutions? To be, to have a clear idea of living in a moment and make an event for difference. It is I in question, question of what I do in my life for the common good. For whom do I do, what and why. What are my priorities in life? Life is full of beginnings, of making decisions and choosing, complaining, frustration thinking nothing ever changes. Whom do I let interfere my decision-making and what can I do? Progress in one person wanting something, adding more to the idea of self and a person, a citizen. Wanting progress, noticing that it is inevitable, constant cultural and personal evolution and how it is dependent on human will and circumstances. To what extent and what do we want it to be, citizenship and personhood, individuality, we as many individuals, wanting the common good or just personal gain?

Heat is a result of motion stated 1824 by a French scientist Nicholas Léonard Sadi Carnot (1796--1832). Mechanical theory of heat was first proposed by Robert Boyle 1675, but it took its time to become interest of science and utilized. Carnot's analyses and studies on heat laid the cornerstone of what we know as thermodynamics literally the heat movement, movement of heat. As Philip Ball states: discipline of thermodynamics is the science of change and without change there is nothing to be said [12], meaning for example engines invented doing and helping us in our work, us understanding our place via tools, changing work methods, tasks, systems and purpose of ours in the circle of nature and ours, us placing ourselves in the universe, us observing what is the change that has happened, is happening and why and thinking what happens to us, what is warmth, how to be warm. The Industrial Revolutions have been making our productivity rise and lives change dramatically as there has been many influential ones after another. Constant change through innovations, inventions, cultural, social, scientific, technical, practical, ethical and ideological for us to work with, think, live better and longer, maybe more humanely, less violently and more safely, more productively and independently. Idea of working becoming a different world entirely for women, children and men opening up new dimensions and opportunities. Innovations changed the ways and meaning of hard labor, work as physical and mental, time-consuming all energy eating way of life, now more effective, faster, giving more products and quality with less effort and inexpensively. Nowadays without machines we would be badly disabled, somewhat helpless and paralyzed: what can we do with our hands, what can we repair, build ourselves, how to survive without garbage disposal, electricity and running water? Question is how capable are we in the end, facing the tragedies there may be as there will be, always has been. They will be grand as well, the tragedies?

Mechanics is addictive and beautiful and is a matter of knowing. Variations and options of what you can do with engines and motors are limited only to access, intellect, curiosity and imagination. Why am I writing about Physics of which I don't know much about is the fascination on dependency and how we utilize the information there is freely in use. It is out of the comfort zone of mine as is mathematics but I find them both hugely acute, interesting and beautiful as STEM-subjects remain gendered and for many out of reach, they have begun to intrigue me. What is the gender aspect here I wonder, still remaining? The essential areas of expertise that have influenced all, we now take for granted. Important to seek through as I am trying to catch the point where are we now and how have we gotten here as technical advancement are the key to problem-solving and advancement of ours, solving basic needs of humanity at the moment and always has been and how

well these technological things are available for all. Hard sciences have had the most definite impact on what we do, how we think and how we do, all this and interestingly technology is still very male. Still those who haven't studied hard sciences which tell us where we stand, must know what to do with this found and given knowledge, are women. Is it fear? We can and are quite unaware and incapable when scared, especially of how things fundamentally work, how we work and how to repair anything as to buy a new one is easier now than ever before. We are living in a world that has more information revealed than ever, at least that is said. What do we do about it is astonishing, many choose to ignore it and let other people know for them. Do we want to know what is going on or is ignorance bliss? Learning is hard work, we clearly want easy, lazy, cozy and fun.

Continuing with thermodynamics which has three laws and according to Philip Ball, two of those should be engraved in the minds of everyone who want to know anything about science. "Energy is never destroyed but only transformed and there are processes that go only one way, which are irreversible." Laws to make way to understand what causes movement, how does matter/Materia behave, what makes it behave/unweave the way it does. How does form/shape get made and the sense in any of this called the material world. I let Ball continue: it is a complex matter, difficult to understand. "Mathematical theory of change and irreversibility: entropy. Crudely speaking measure of the amount of disorder in a system". We could use these laws to measure humans and their behavior. Language of Physics drills into the exact, exactness is a key, the beginning and the end of all, how it moves. All is beautiful in its definition, the constant search and doubt, circles, the infinite, that there is always a possibility to be wrong in exactness, the absolute is tempting. What is there, another door, another mystery to be puzzled by and be solved? Physics is a good starting point to human body and psyche, you never know all of it, we still don't. It is a thrill to have curiosity to explore. Will curiosity be our end? Brain will not stop working, humans will not stop searching for answers. Interesting is eventually for what kind of questions we need answers to. To process, information sensed and analyzed, impulses, stimulations, sensations, images, smells, feelings, messages, formulas, information given, information hidden. It is fantastic, chaotic and yet systematic and complex that it can drive you insane to think about the complexity of a person within complexity of matter, complexity of a mass, complexity of an event, reaction, aftermath and what is that energy we use and have. I am what was before, future looks thrillingly open in the now. Not closed, dark or dim. Disorder, measure and system, atomic motion, average

behavior, swarm of bees, laws to make sense of, probability, singular direction, something done that cannot be undone, so how to choose what. Machines and information, production of goods rule the market which is us, who has got the machines, means of productions and why, how intelligent can machines get or us, how much is enough? What kind of freedom is it to be dependent on goods, on machines or know close to nothing about the machines we use?

10.4 “I am not a number, I am a free man.” (someone laughing) Ahahahahahaha!!

Number six is a central character in the 1960s TV show Prisoner. “[the Prisoner] hasn’t got [his freedom]” and he escapes, as Number Two brainwashes him into preferring Russian cigarettes as a means of undermining his identity. Prisoner Number Six also made known by Iron Maiden in their song The Prisoner from their album The number of the beast from 1982. The whole idea of the series was to find out why Number Six left his job. He is escaping something which is the menace; his ultimate fate is not revealed. What job did he have? [1.] “What do you want? Prisoner asks from his captor. We want information, information. Who is new number two? Whose side are you on? That would be telling. You won’t get it. Who are you?” “I, I, I,” repeats a voice, “Sir on behalf of us, all we thank you”. Sci-Fi is taking over as is quite the nonsense, where we don’t know what is going on, we just go on.

Making a fable, myth and a legend, what would happen if the man of secret service would retire. Refusing of excepting his fate: I will not be pushed, told what and when I don’t know who. Spies that knew too much, what their theory is and was is unclear. There are sides but no one understands which side to be on but on one’s own, what other sides are there, very strange. When do you plan to escape, all the time? Surreal is close and still based on reality of spy life. I didn’t walk out, I resigned, he said. “Subject shows great enthusiasm for his work.” Man reads the file of Number Six in a ball chair. -“Why did you walk out?” Why is it interesting that he resigned, emphasis is on the resignation. He will not be let go, walk out. He is haunted, chased, seen on having will of his own. Work as holding information is telling we are also the information and we have information that is valuable. We are targets, subjects, possessions telling what we want by what we watch, read, listen and buy. We are being followed so our needs can be fulfilled. Is that what they want me to think?

Driving a Lotus or Lexus, holding my Samsung, typing my Apple, doing and making with devices, going somewhere, being pro with something elegant in hand, in use. It was about brainwashing before, it is about brainwash now, it is brainwash since birth and not to rebel against. The prisoner

is interestingly cool and flashy, weird and little psychedelic dedicated to the escape of one man, resignation of one man, heroic maybe, desperate yes, disturbance created by this man, torture of this man, intense questioning and now being answered somehow. It is dangerous to question the machine and do what you want and we are all alone. Cruel idea of a place called Village that cannot be escaped is an idea of the caged modern human. Doesn't it sound like the lone rider, someone who is up against the evil 'master mind', the system, the society. How many are up for it, actually, to be against the system that uses us to profit from us, information which we are and information that is held from us? What is the situation of escape and the place to escape from and where to go, how bad will it all have to go? To be against the wall is the fear, have everything personal taken away, unwillingness to obey can be costly. How much sadism do we take and how sadistic can we be? How sadistic do we want to be and why sadism would be a means to take on? To die rather than stay inside a world of a ruling dictator, realization of being dictated and abused or take a risk is one turning point. Importance of one man and his necessity to decide for himself play a big role. What was his job that he was numbered and captured to do? Who is his boss, why is he chasing this lone hero and what is the danger, what is freedom here? Number Six is knowing something that makes him hunted or is it his free will that makes him dangerous? He says: I am not a number, I am a free man. I can do what I want, to which Number One replies with laughter: weakness embodied in front of absolute power.

Dystopia of the future where one man manages to escape from where nobody escapes, a job, a cage and running from it just anywhere, tragedy which resembles the world of today where laughter plays an important role, we live the science fiction, true tragedy and a comedy emerges when tragedy is so severe there aren't other refuge than laughter. Do we live in this fiction realized? To be hunted like an animal is part of the frightening picture, to be owned by a force that does not let go of you no matter what you do, because the force owns us all. Living in acute fear as we are monitored, dictated, ruled over and we are information to be owned and known. Horror film repeatedly becoming reality what we have already faced, what we obviously want to happen is be caged, to witness our caging, the sadism of every day and still think we are free and safe. Those who dare to step away from the daily routines, duties and chores of ours are a threat, liability, outcasts, despicable. A threat because of acting out, stepping out, giving up, taking stand, speaking against those in power, daring to do it, because to that person there is no other way than stop the madness he encounters and does not understand. Trust no one. Human tragedy here is clear, we are trapped. Contempt, isolation, inequality, hate, anger, anguish, anxiety, what is the escape for many are drugs, alcohol, partying, playing video games; to face someone who holds power over you can

be too much, is it the parent-child relationship, teacher-student, curator-artist, boss-worker, citizen-politician? How to react to that dichotomy, difficulty of status, impossibility of having power? How does that relationship evolve or get destroyed? Master mastering what and how you do, think, eat, work, evolve, make progress, live and sleep. Aren't we already in that kind of situation, us against them? Are we mastered and how does it happen in other ways than with fear? Or have we always been this way?

There is a social order that pushes us to act in and out our social frame. It is called necessity, independence/dependence, living in an exploitative system is a necessity as we are told, nurture here exploitation there. System, the word, a structure, is descriptive of this function and the meaning that there is an end, a product to enjoy and continuity. Manufacturing, manipulating, producing and keeping up a livable functioning platform. Masters of today, hated for their mastery and distance, invincible invisible ones. Arrogance there, cruelty getting worse and wealth getting into fewer hands bind us together as rebels. To know what and who we fight against and for is of the essence. Slavery has not ended, it is expanding and increasing and escape is almost impossible.

Storytelling in movies and in TV-series function as tools in predicting the future. As a warning and making us see what might be a futuristic possible reality to happen. Entertaining us with not so distant views into adventurous, dangerous and heroic action, daring for the one. Our lives seem small, far from being capable of saving anything. Watching who lives and who dies in movies make us relate? In real life the only desire is to survive which dictates how. Always on some multitude, on some level, for it is one most important desire, the will to live, stay alive and flourish, but as we do not live alone, we need others to flourish with as well for us to flourish. Flourish as being able to feed, clothe, socialize, dance, talk, write, give birth, make love, sleep, work, work out or workout, it takes a lot to be a content human being and make a livable platform. To avoid the lack of important aspects in living, to find security, balance and satisfaction, feeling of being a whole person, appreciated as a person and a maker which may seem to be often a lot to ask. To ask for it or take it as it comes, should we be taking liberties as worthy people? As nobody is telling us how to do in the end although there are a lot of instructions which show us ways to be accepted and valued. How to make progress demand authenticity and personal learning, you have to decide quite a lot for yourself. To find happiness and satisfaction, perfection is something we struggle with as is with finding a place, mood, work, body and mind, a happiness with more and more is a tough one to handle. The difficulty in being one, in understanding oneself, others in relation to oneself and not is a constant if progress is what is the search. One doing with the wanting, needs, is a constant battle

with illusion, perfecting being visual. Is it about/because of chemistry, hormones, our biology, our nature, getting old, sick, living before dying being something we must accomplish. Feeling of the speed, fastness, fulfilment, like the thrill of racing cars, of dreaming of someone else's life, life as perfection and wanting that same thing, grabbing it when seeing the picture someone by the pool, perfection in warm climate drink in hand, in swimsuit with a desirable body, sunglasses, beautiful landscape, endless and pure health and youth, also a lively nightlife must be at reach for all. Luxury of living is an ad, lust is within your reach, the same ideal of a real-life dream glimmers on Instagram. Whose dream is it? Who is dreaming this? Dreams becoming pictures and vice versa, consumable luxury items, extensions of egos, the self in a picture, the question of what is self and what does it want all the time, why is it lonely and lacking? Aspirations, learnings, jobs, dead ends, visual escapes do tempt.

When I open my eyes is there something I do not want to see? There is despair in the air, in the news, panic of losing, youthful looks to gain and have like possessions sold as anything. But why be bothered by these sights of contemporary disaster? There is nothing more disgusting. I can complain about all, does it change this pain shown that is so obvious. Misery is not vanishing, it stays the same whatever happens, it possibly multiplies as mankind expands and has more than is necessary. Pain is there to tell us something. Pain has a meaning itself, it is a sign which not tolerated one bit.

Pain tells us direction, when to stop, how to react and what to do, feel, to feel better would be nice. We can adjust to tolerating pain, learn not to fear hurting, because it is an everyday issue, learn to live with certain amount of pain when we have to, when there is no other alternative than to adjust. An unpleasant feeling caused by intense damaging stimuli, such as stubbing a toe, burning a finger, putting alcohol on a cut, bumping the "funny bone". "Pain is an unpleasant sensory and emotional experience associated with actual or potential tissue damage or described in terms of such damage." Pain motivates the individual to withdraw from damaging situations, to protect a damaged body part while it heals, and to avoid similar experiences in the future. Most pain resolves promptly once the painful stimulus is removed and the body has healed, but sometimes pain persists despite removal of the stimulus and apparent healing of the body; and sometimes pain arises in the absence of any detectable stimulus, damage or disease. Pain is the most common reason for physician consultation in the United States. It is a major symptom in many medical conditions and can significantly interfere with a person's quality of life and general functioning.[2.] Psychological factors such as social support, hypnotic suggestion, excitement or distraction can significantly modulate pain's

intensity or unpleasantness. This suggest we hurt constantly and pain, mental and physical, is unavoidable essential part of life, still a sudden attack to be feared. Fundamental idea of feelings guiding life and actions of ours is mind-blowing as we consider ourselves rational. Feelings affecting, sentiments and nuances, relationships, constant emotional variations during a day, letting feelings decide the good, the bad, that there is good in bad such as drugs. Rules made by people for what is good to do in order to live a so-called good life. Machinery of man-made rules make pictures that are produced to continue the story of desirabilities, desirables, lust, hunger for something extra, search for perfection and feel-good, that can never be found and we keep on living with our imperfect world as imperfect desiring to become perfect, balancing the good and the bad trying to understand why we are the things in pictures.

Maybe talk about revolution is senseless since there is no clear starting point and surely aim for equality is not going to be accomplished in near future or maybe that is the senseless part since we are not equal in capabilities and to put all in the same line is stupid waste of resources. But to talk about revolution is important, it is essential still as it is a mystery. The word has captivating strength, meaning of struggle for good is meaning of life and progress. To end misery is maybe an illusion but to go on with the never-ending battle for human rights is still worth fighting for.

To give birth is a bloody act stating our belonging to nature, stating our dependency on each other. What is proven to be true there is human weakness. Confrontation continues as it is well-serving for some, traditional power structures and issues held dear thrive: family, steady job, home. Life lived and seen through traditions would mean we'd be staying in the Stone Age without the defying counteraction, necessity to do things differently, risk-taking and the need to change the ways of thinking, still there is wisdom and sense in the old-fashioned or family-based lifestyle. It is important to notice that something that was good roughly 1500 years ago may not be accurate to follow today, which comment goes for the values that regulate people's lives in the strictest of ways. Talking about pain and judgment by Sharia law is one ancient example executed in Islamist dictatorships today like in Saudi Arabia. Wikipedia tells it is a legislation, moral code and a law of Islam. In the strictest definition it is the infallible law of God. It deals with many topics addressed by secular law like economics, politics and crime as well as sexual intercourse, hygiene, diet, prayer and fasting. So, it gives Muslims everyday regulations for good, God-loving and -fearing obedient life. The reintroduction of Sharia is a longstanding goal for fundamental Islamists globally. "The concept of justice embodied in Sharia is different from that of secular Western law. Muslims believe the Sharia law has been revealed by God. In Islam, the laws that govern human affairs are

just one facet of a universal set of laws governing nature itself. Violations of Islamic law are offences against God and nature, including one's own human nature. Crime in Islam is a sin. Interesting are the viewpoints of dictating what is criminal and how crimes are punished. Whatever crime is committed, whatever punishment is prescribed for that crime in this world, one must ultimately answer to God on the Day of Judgment [3.][4.][5.]

Revolution needing violence for revolution to happen is an issue that raises mixed feelings but revolution faces fundamentalists, bigots, religious system which does not believe in man-made laws. It is a glorifying ideal and evil combined, of getting killed in fighting for justice. In Marx's words ghosts of the old revolutions are circulating. "The nation feels like the mad Englishman in Bedlam who thinks he is living in the time of the old Pharaohs and daily bewail the hard labor he must perform in the Ethiopian gold mines, immured in this subterranean prison, a pale lamp fastened to his head, the overseer of the slaves behind him with a long whip, and at the exits a confused welter of barbarian war slaves who understand neither the forced laborers nor each other, since they speak no common language. "And all this," sighs the mad Englishman, "is expected of me, a freeborn Briton, in order to make gold for the Pharaohs." "In order to pay the debts of the Bonaparte family," sighs the French nation. The Englishman, so long as he was not in his right mind, could not get rid of his fixed idea of mining gold. The French, so long as they were engaged in revolution, could not get rid of the memory of Napoleon." [6.][7.]

10.5 Disaster, failure, shame, consequences, fears and petty concerns, commonality and racing thoughts on natural.

To see an execution just like it was done before, a beheading, and feel the side of good in action? It is difficult. In some countries there are (public or secret) whippings, beheadings, shootings, hangings and stoning's. Public corpse, death by sword or axe, head falling is a horrifying sight, headless bodies in line up a fence. To see blood, corpses, stay safe ourselves witnessing a massacre online and it is a place of our anger on someone unknown, distant, someone of whom there is talk, who has done something that has broken a moral code and must be punished this way. Is it humane, isn't it and we don't know how the horrible can be true? Something to have an opinion about, "How awful!" and "I would not have dared to watch". Death penalty is problematic and you probably could watch it happen. Possibility of making the wrong judgement there is, not to mention the brutality of the punishment, which is a clear indicator of humanity (and we like to think it is the animal). It is to answer violence with violence, violently ending violence, make a sign. To be

against Humanity one may think is to have death penalty like this, what is lawful there, godly, justified? What is an unforgivable act and how to take a life? What is sacred anymore? To scare and be scary is to show who has the ultimate power.

Death is a direct way to solve problems, solve the mess of people and keep effectively a system intact. What does death penalty solve other than a human problem of what to do with threat of violence? Ignorance is holding on to traditions and lack of empathy is clear but still people do terrible acts of crime against each other. For some the other does not matter and human life is cheap. It is the same problem with economics, political, environmental and ideological distances and differences which we face today, how we struggle to understand ways of others or the question of human rights. They are somewhere there, rights, duties, problems, trash, losers, mess, though it is clear we are all connected and fundamentally troubled and unequal. The calculated effects of punishments on crowds and individuals spraying, committing crimes, spying, punishing, threatening. How people react on a public joke on someone unknown to them or constant visible cruelty online? Papers' normal scoop is to trash someone in continuum.

## 10.6 Sacrifice.

What would natural be for us but birth, intercourse, illnesses, secretions, smells, getting old and dying. There is unlikable, inconvenient and bestial awkwardness in decay. For a modern human natural is something avoidable but there, it is shut out and again scary. Much of these natural functions that belong to our existence have been seen as ugly, impure and perverse. To preserve our dignity, to avoid the strangeness of falling apart, to protect the modern in the face of eternal youth and strength. To let us forget or remember how completely part of nature we are, have been and will be since we all have been conceived, have been born and are going to die. We don't want to touch the slime or smell the shit of an any person. It is a distant and frightening picture of future, isolation and contempt from and against anything unknown. Decay is unfamiliar to our youthful healthy bodies. It happens to someone else now but me when? Death. Cruel and inevitable, distant. We don't even know how animals get slaughtered for us to eat. We don't know what it is we put into our mouths. The sight of slaughtering animals disgusts us. The blood and terror. Then there are the questionnaires of what will you probably regret of not having done before you die. Eternity and preserving the illusion of having a piece of godlike spirit, having lived.

Sounding like something is jailed, chained. We are not forced to escape anything, but it is what we do. Living in compost of comfort and paying our bills. Grounds for naturality, our obvious belonging to nature, our beastly character is connected to nature. We want to place ourselves into the frame of the natural, we sell products with cherished idea of the pure naturality and beauty, purity and divinity of nature, as we are part of the natural continuity which we control and still are apart from it. Will of God is in the nature which is in use of ours. What happens to us is His will, by his hand, Him, man the director who does His work through us. God having hands as we are His image, we want to see His image in us, to understand Him better, but how we understand ourselves seems hard. Nature is at the brink of catastrophe not only by us but because it is the way it works. Constantly managing from falling into chaos and destruction according to chaos theory. It is what happens despite us, we are at mercy of nature which is merciless. It is ‘will’ of an entity to worship and obey. God, Goddess, millions of goddesses, godly, lord, oh my God, the one that I worship somehow. Those who have died by nature were meant to die. Nature is the god and we are little particles in it. To acknowledge this may lighten the grief caused by the merciless god, lighten suffering and pain of loss as we will be lost and be born again. Believing there is a better place like Heaven where there is no pain, helps us keep on living. Reasoning, answers to why and hope to continue living. Earthquakes and Tsunamis happening like punishments, what have we done to deserve this? Answers must be found either scientific or religious (to be more obedient servant is to avoid disasters).

Iranian movie director Abbas Kiarostami filmed a road movie And, life goes on (1992) of a man and his son and their car ride looking for the road to Koker after a devastating earthquake. Trip was to find the boy who acted in Kiarostami’s movie. Idea for the movie became after Kiarostami had heard the boy who had acted in one of his films had died in earthquake which hit Iran 1990 and killed approximately 50 000 people. Film about a lost boy who is not to be found. Man driving the car showing a poster with image of the boy to passersby, survivors of the earthquake. Striking is the humbleness and kindness towards the two strangers who wander around in ruined villages. People walking carrying their few belongings left. Accepting God’s work, the quake that swept away whole families and villages in one moment, a night. Natural horror, amazement and wonder on man’s face when he hears that there is still a football tournament held, despite the circumstances and deaths that have hit the most of everybody. Wishing well and good fortune although all sixteen of someone’s family members and home have vanished. (Talking through car window with an old lady crying and telling this story). There is nothing else to be done than go on and hope for the best for everyone.

## 10.7 Earth revolving the Sun, heliocentric extravaganza.

How a thing called tree reveals itself to us and is itself. A living organism without a conscious mind, unlike us mindless humans although with minds and brains minding our own businesses unaware of our consciousness, unable to appreciate the subconscious. What one is taught to see becomes what one looks at, stares at, wants to see and do. What do you observe, how do you observe and how much our upbringing guides our noticing what happens around and what we appreciate? Finding out that the earth is not the center of the universe meant that human, the man, is not the center of all existence. Finding existing worlds is a matter of our adventurous minds and yearnings, curiosity, imagination. It has been one of the most profound ideas revealed to us, infinity and other worlds, other kind of realities. One revolution was finding out space, order in the universe and the Earth going around, revolving the Sun. What are we then? Looking for our purpose and is there any purpose. Questioning everything is a basic rule for any scholar in finding the truth. Amazing is the strength of belief in major religions that have millions and millions of followers often denying the scientific truths. Religions which are more or less fiction, old and tradition bound together cannoning our world. To have faith in the invisible energy or light may give hope. In front of scientific research and evidence there is a mass of true believers.

Animals being part of the modern society as exploited parts like we as well are treated as objects and tools in use. We may not be aware of the all abusive ways of capitalists scheming of ripping off maximum profit and giving guidance like a liberal light it falsely likes to show us. To have a breakthrough in destroying constant demands of growth in winnings, we have to abandon corporation ally led hoax democracy society. How to do that since we live among leaches whose only task is to suck the consuming population dry and their grasp is pulling. How to lessen the dependency on products, productivity and need for efficiency? Dependency being thorough meaning every daily function we do. How to be satisfied with less? Since needs are what are being created with visual heavens. How could we have only what we need to live and decide what is it that we actually need?

Combination of words that all anticipate action, the unexpected. There is something strongly personal in all of the words mentioned above. They have meaning as something that has been unsatisfying, something gone wrong, disturbances of peace, seek for balance, continuity and finding what is lacking. Releasing of ugly emotional turmoil, mess, chaotic destructive behavior and scare. Threats to security and health are in the happening, thinking about the real event of actual riot,

insanity, anger, revolution, the scheme to ruin it all, maybe us. Concepts needed for creating and drawing together the reality we live in, or realities, as everybody has their own and something to aspire. To know what someone else is feeling in the middle of struggle, surviving, you thoroughly won't know what. Our inability to completely understand the other. In many cases people don't even understand themselves but they have faith. We have to have a common understanding of common needs, realities, common consciousness, spiritual union, that there is something called subconsciousness, human depth and intuition. Psychologizing and psychologized modern rules of ours, our culture, civilization and its structures, living under observation in information society can feel safe and well-structured. Occurring incidents that dictate a so-called fate of man, everyday life and which details make our spaces of experiences happen. Since our lives are lines of some sort, trees, plants as metaphors for our lives, lines of experiences experienced lines, crossing, not accepting something ready and given is to be suspicious. Difficulty as an individual to make a move and change situations of one's life also in a way that is affecting lives of many.

Understanding the effects of your choices to lives of others as well as to your own. Making decisions thinking how to act, how you wish your children to act, how far to go in the means of acting and actions, action causing reaction, causality, disturbance, violation, violence and harm. How to be less violent. How far do we have to analyze violence, is it physical, mental, against others or oneself and how much to avoid it? Are we doing our best? What is believed to be right, we as an entity and how are we doing as beings. Is that what everybody is doing coping and analyzing? Or are most of the people settling to the comforting state of good enough and why bother to reach and react since it is difficult, painful, forcing one to sacrifice one's convenience and ease can be lot to ask. How are we our minds in this mixed up world? It is a question of almost knowing, but never knowing enough, still asking, how are we? How, our minds are us? How am I me? As I have an identity which is built of several layers. What is being build when a person's identity is in question. Are the things I do part of my identity, meaning I am building my identity all the time, stating it, realizing me, revealing and hiding me. Identity revealing itself to me and I make it happen. How much identity can prevent individuals from seeking social change, stop from making reform? How much are we stuck to our images of good and our roots? Is my consciousness part of me or all of me, physical parts of me working as helping that consciousness? I have become to think, to express; without ability to create new, new ways of saying, ways of living, of doing I would not be me. Creation of mind, creating consciousness constantly organically. Getting inspired is what makes me every day. It has a lot to do with emotions, an attitude towards me as myself and life as it happens and what is there to be done. Responsibility and love, could we learn what it is to love, there are

questions about interests, self- interests, how to create social benefit for as many people as possible instead of few. What is social benefit: It is a working welfare for everybody. The most important benefits state can offer to all of its citizens are education, housing and healthcare. When these are in poor condition the whole state is at its core in poor condition. Reason to revolt, reasons why riots happen, corruption and concentrated wealth. Citizens feel continuously abandoned by the state, officials and politicians. When government does not serve the people, it is legitimate to ask who does it serve, who do we serve and what is the state for?

What is the mind? Anatomical details, extension of to from where it is born, not to be only one but many. Does that make any sense, how is to make sense? Sense of now, sense of a place and space. Our minds are a space in us, among us, within. Mind, knowing, consciousness, comprehension, understanding and puzzle, imagining and seeing more than what our eyes tell there is. How a mind becomes self-sufficient and will it ever? To what extent do we operate as someone else's minds like having a visitor functioning through us (is that an ill idea or contemporary)? I'm curious of our dependency on others and how much are we manipulated. How much do we let us to be manipulated? We meaning not only humans, but animals that can feel, sense, reason and therefore I conclude have consciousness, to have some kind of an idea of self, capability to reflect self to the other and idea of self as an individual in this world.

Treated as an object, you will get hurt if you do that, since you are female or a child, you belong to me, things may happen to you if you are not careful, you are like an animal, strange unknown. Somebody will hurt you, there is nobody to protect you, you are fragile in terms of your sex and class, in the dark and small, insignificant. To disturb, to put at unease, to break, destroy, willingly cause harm verbally, physically, mentally. Reasons for harassment for one is of not getting what one wants revenging childish need to not having been fulfilled, deliberately endanger someone's health for fun, to bring atmosphere of fear, anxiety and hate, bring distress, loneliness, hurt, ill, hopelessness and shame. Does harassment change anything? Yes, it destroys people's lives. Why is revenge important? The bullying society has its significance to bullies, to keep members the somehow unwanted of the competitive society in their places, scared. Competition is a large part of capitalism operating with hurt, harm, testing and winning, putting people into different positions, levels of worth, competence and mentally violating. Competence is curiously a shallow surface and often decided by outer features and self-assurances, to qualify to fool. In this sense people are cattle, a herd led by how things look than what they really are. The best liar wins. Competition society has lords and subservient just as there has been in any society considered more violent than ours today.

Fact, injury, a kill. It is a curious mixture of emotions to look into, objectively and subjectively digging in, despair as an object put into pieces, observe yours. Reasons leading to feelings of anxiety, distress making people behave in desperate way. Desperate acts, desperados go with violent deeds and thoughts.

There is a romantic version of a desperado, a legend, male, lonesome wanderer. Mad Max fighting to survive at the end of the world. It is frightening to step into the unknown and we do it when we have to. Desperation becomes rage in front of injustice. Who admits being desperate, we rarely admit even rage of ours. But I think human race is at the moment in a very desperate situation and we still halt the ultimate rage because it is a civilized thing to do. Here comes a chance and importance of written and spoken word in making revolution, in making rage visible in a constructive way and one question is what and when is the point civilized measures do not function anymore. People as power, mass, energy, as organic constructed beings, chemistry, physics, biology, anthropology, religion, art, history and still any definition for humans is too little or sounds like wordily praise of a hypocrite making a facade. To have it in better and worse any possible ways, people, definitions, ways of doing and thinking.

1.[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Number\\_Six\\_\(The\\_Prisoner\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Number_Six_(The_Prisoner)), 11.9.2013

2.<http://www.iasp-pain.org>, International Association for the study of pain

3.<https://www.theguardian.com/news/datablog/2011/mar/29/death-penalty-countries-world> 9.12.2014 by Simon Rogers & Mona Chalabi

4.<https://www.theguardian.com/world/datablog/2014/mar/27/death-penalty-statistics-2013-by-country> <http://www.europarl.europa.eu/sides/getDoc.do?type=TA&reference=P7-TA-2010-0351&language=EN> 9.12.2014 position of EU is against death penalty, Resolution (EP) No P7\_TA(2010)0351 of 07/10/2010 on the occasion of the World Day Against the Death Penalty,

5.<http://www.tacticalmediafiles.net/articles/3448/Wikileaks-and-Freedom -Autonomy-and-Sovereignty-in-the-cloud;jsessionid=D3C6C11FD045B1A1B87A6B10F9842EE3>,  
**BODÓ BALÁZS**

April 05, 2011 **INFOPOLITICS, INFO-ACTIVISM, WIKILEAKS, SURVEILLANCE**

economist, piracy researcher at the Institute for Information Law (IViR) at the University of Amsterdam. 8.1.2014

6.<https://www.marxists.org/archive/marx/works/1852/18th-brumaire/ch01.htm> “*The tradition of all dead generations weighs like a nightmare on the brains of the living. And just as they seem to be*

*occupied with revolutionizing themselves and things, creating something that did not exist before, precisely in such epochs of revolutionary crisis they anxiously conjure up the spirits of the past to their service, borrowing from them names, battle slogans, and costumes in order to present this new scene in world history in time-honored disguise and borrowed language. Thus Luther put on the mask of the Apostle Paul, the Revolution of 1789-1814 draped itself alternately in the guise of the Roman Republic and the Roman Empire, and the Revolution of 1848 knew nothing better to do than to parody, now 1789, now the revolutionary tradition of 1793-95".* 9.1.2014 The Eighteenth Brumaire of Louis Bonaparte. Karl Marx, 1852.

7. <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sharia> 11.9.2013

8. <http://www.metamute.org/editorial/articles/divine-violence-and-liberated-territories-soft-targets-talks-slavoj-zizek>, <https://takku.net/article.php/2012010822255227>, (2011) 8.12.2014 Divine Violence and Liberated Territories: SOFT TARGETS talks with Slavoj Žižek

9. <http://www.ghananewsagency.org/print/60825>, 7.7.2013 by Ghana News Agency

10. <http://www.tlaxcala-int.org/imp.asp?lg=&reference=9968> 28.6.2013 by London review of books, Zizeks views on revolution, on global protest

11. <http://www.marxist.com/egypt-a-pharaohs-nemesis.htm> 9.1.2014 by Lal Khan in defense of Marxism , "one of the salient features of revolution is that the masses conquer the fear of the state and repression."

12. in addition an inspirational and information-filled book, Ball, Philip, Critical Mass, How One Thing leads to Another, (page 36 and pages 37-39, Laws of Thermodynamics, implications of laws of motion, industrial revolution), New York, Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2004

## **11. CLEARING OUT BY WHICH IDEOLOGIES WE LIVE, BASE OUR LIVES ON. WHAT DOES THE TERM IDEOLOGY MEAN IN TERMS OF CHANGING THE WORLD AND WAYS TO LIVE? DOES IDEOLOGY MATCH THE IDEA?**

11.1 Does ideology match the idea?

11.2 Computers are easy and fun.

11.3 Not hiding my sentiments.

11.4 Scenes in real life. Atmosphere of suspicion, hurt and ill is a curious gap between people, willingly kept alive to make people struggle and fall down.

Introduction:

Concept of ideology is to bring death to unreason and randomness: there are clear rights and wrongs, stupidity and intellect, constant human error and imperfectness, impulsiveness, unexplainable feeling-based things, things to clarify and correct, deny and hide, bad and good, divisions and gaps, unity which must be emotional and rational at the same time, bonds to what we think are good, who we think agree with us and are like us, like us. What is the unreasonable/unreason/irrational still seems to be the very ordinary and common place thing. So is ideological battle against the natural as we seek to live modernly specifically structured exactly defined lives and the unnatural is somehow the ideal even though we like to adore nature, because it represents purity, the beginning of us and beauty? The unnatural is something outside our experience but we aspire it, natural is scary, ugly, cold and difficult to master. The knowing and expectation of what the natural is and can do for us, the good for us there, the perfection of nature in our possession is that it is in our control and out of our control, an entity of its own. Admiration of having accomplished something flawless like a well-tended garden is the human touch, an achievement of knowing what plants do, how they grow and flourish. We mastering the natural is the modern desire, a very basic human desire and need, basic survival skill and is what the post-modern should be about, a theory made reality, going forward but not forgetting what has been, something we can understand and again control? The knowing of the natural order as we tend to bind natural to the good and right, is the basis, which we think we know, and paradoxes are inescapable. We divide things into natural and unnatural, good and bad, from which and to which we randomly shuffle, grab from, which both are our material as we are material. There are laws there that we think we know and understand, that cannot be broken according to many like

homosexuality is unnatural, women are naturally something as a group. Individually or collectively learned things and decided are the good things and what is bad, or is it about not understanding what natural really is and how nature functions in us, via us, motivates us and results in our lives.

Ideology is to help us move away from the natural state, this is what we have been doing progressively, but still we admire and cherish the natural as something pure and true, valuable, something to be but use abusively. What is the rational part?

It can be very strange to live by ideology knowingly aware: all what is can be against you, what you are is wrong. The needs therein that are true must be are painted black and think as corrupted, as dirty, things you can do are not valuable, an immature selection of us against those others types is stigmatizing and reminds of natural selection in conscious use. Then one must continue thinking what is the reason there in use other than competition and only value is what money and wealth create. Continuing with what is a good person, what is the human in this picture and the animal we like to think as bad, what is a good society, what is the ideology we choose to live by and why is an unreasonable act something we do not understand or value such as work of an artist? The unknown is to be mocked and killed, because it disturbs the balance of strictly framed reality, offends our understanding of the good, what is good life, how to live a life, what is a good person and the rights in a modern frame. Challenging our understanding and maybe challenging us to change drastically, which is an effort and a scare is what ideology pursues like religion, philosophy, like any guide in life but are the challenges correct? What is the reasonable in our thinking are the norms by which we are expected to live and making right choices which must be constantly figured out and based, the very basics of what we are all about are to go through over and over again, so we must challenge ourselves constantly to evolve. Question is how to challenge the norms. In all righteousness thinking one is an absolute equalizer and a teacher as we have seen in social media, everybody is right in their reasoning, routes to take obediently are very often absolute, which obedience happens so easily it puzzles me why.

What are the unreasonable things and why are they unreasonable? There is hurt and loss involved. Scare of not surviving is constant, not being accepted, being an outsider. Have we chosen reason/ideology or has it chosen us and at what point in our lives do we make realisations upon ideology we were born into? How we reason still doesn't make reasoning right, to our reasoning influence many things that aren't rational and right, so we choose, point a finger, group etc. to belong in the name of ideology, in fear, in not knowing, in assumption and thinking we know what

is the reason/reasonable/good and right. I claim we can be very irrational in our reasoning, thinking we are rational and use our intellect, which is the individual intellect as we like to think we have. Thinking outside the box and speak against can be dangerous in this environment. When one instantly becomes an enemy for confronting and questioning the reason/unreason in use, reasoning of others, task of thinking belongs to all, what is this ideology must be taken on the table for all to see and think how progressive are we eventually. One good example is the concept of natural, what is natural, why we think our way of life is natural, what are the things we think are unnatural and therefore against us and our way of life, morals, values, against the good.

Do we succeed in being objective (which clearly is not the case) what comes to the ideology we believe in and ideologies, values, morals of others? To tolerate is an interesting issue here: what is to tolerate, what must be tolerated etc. It is a vanity and a scare issue how well are we able and willing to look upon and ponder, firstly points of views of our own and then of the others: what are the motives there to think and know, what and whom are we against. To think being absolutely right is a problem and admitting being wrong is incredibly hard. As we should be true to ideology is a demand, who is demanding? Can we hold on to purity of ideological thought and what happens to those who lack faith, put up a fight, question, argue, bring up evidence against your case of absolute truth? Clearly there are many difficulties what comes to knowing. Sticking to a belief like a promise, an illusion, is not knowing enough, can be in the way of learning of the facts. What to do about the facts is deciding what do we ignore and what do we accept as truths. Feelings possibly do not register as the most valuable signifier of what is the absolute truth if there is any. Understanding what the other is all about is as difficult and what are you yourself all about: how to figure that out? We tend to misunderstand, misinterpret, misjudge as we like generalizations, assumptions, appearances, feelings, thinking-you-know-attitude is more popular than actually knowing what is and this all functions along with ideology. When judgment is placed upon the other ideology/reasoning, how much is it about feelings and images/assumptions? To make an ideological system is to look for rational ways to construct a world view, life, values, system to function. May there be logical and sincere missions truly or only in one's imagination. To have as rational goals as possible as we all reason, why we choose what we do and means to live by takes political ideological standing, call for justice and you thinking according to this ideology is to choose how, why and what. Thinking, reasoning, making, it all must be as clear and focused as possible for results. What kind of results do we want and for who? Instead of thinking you know, learn the facts and you will not be wrong and be aware what there is to know for you which is a lot.

First there must be a solid theoretical base to construct a belief system, believe and moreover know it is true, it makes sense and then we need true believers/sense makers/followers who think can improve their lives with this belief/knowledge, at least definitely change their lives for better and have the courage to do so. Having new methods and tactics as a mass to build something different is a constant effort mankind does and the efforts either fail or succeed which is the interesting part: where do we go wrong? A useful idea becoming ideology means progress. Do idea and ideology match? They should.

<https://www.etymonline.com/word/ideology>

## IDEOLOGY (N.)

1796, “*science of ideas*,” originally “*philosophy of the mind which derives knowledge from the senses*” (as opposed to metaphysics), from French *idéologie* “*study or science of ideas*,” coined by French philosopher Destutt de Tracy (1754-1836) from *idéo-* “*of ideas*,” from Greek *idea* (see *idea*) + *-logie* (see *-logy*). With connective *-o-* because the elements are Greek and the Greek combining vowel is *-o-* for nouns of all declensions. Destutt published his *Eléments d'idéologie* 1801-1815. The term *ideology* did not become widely employed in the nineteenth century, however, and I have not found that Emerson ever used it. It was only after the appearance of Karl Marx’s long unpublished *The German Ideology* and Karl Mannheim’s *Ideology and Utopia* in the period between the world wars of the twentieth century that the term became an omnipresent one. [Lewis P. Simpson, “*Mind and the American Civil War*,” 1989. Meaning “*systematic set of ideas, doctrines through which the world is interpreted*” was in use in English by 1907, earliest in socialist and communist writing, with reference to class; from 1918 it came to be used of socialism and communism themselves (along with fascism) and later more broadly still. *Ideology ... is usually taken to mean, a prescriptive doctrine that is not supported by rational argument.* [D.D. Raphael, “*Problems of Political Philosophy*,” 1970]

or maybe idea for the ideology becoming is the risk we continuously must take, are afraid of and reject. That is the new ideas that are somehow dangerous and radical to somebody, their status, interests and authority. Risk taking, going against the establishment, the machine are the first steps which radical thinkers and makers must be ready to take and thinking outside the restraint/system/box that is a cage, inescapable and blind: freedom happens via thinking without

constraints but why the new freedom must be made into a new cage which oftentimes seems to happen? How to solve the question of freedom as humans and how much freedom is good for us? How much restraint must there be to limit us, to make us cross the limits made and find something new? To allow freedom which nature represents and be free in thinking, in making and being is the number one issue, what does freedom mean and how much freedom is reasonable to have?

Is ideology just a useful tool for propaganda and full of traps, a religion we need to have to look forward safely, in safety? What is the belief, in what, we need to live by rationally as individuals and as communities? Ideology is to replace belief systems which it eventually itself is, our reason is flawed continuously. We must free ourselves from something old to renew and the restraint of reason? Old that has been based on irrational grounds, unscientific explanations, imagination, superstitions, gossip, biases, gut feelings, intuition, folklore, tales, history, tradition, gender roles and therefore such nonsense have had to be abandoned, which is ultimately the mission destined to fail.

Ideologies and history of the oppressed, lost and misguided people, go hand in hand. Those who are oppressed have had to find logical ways to solving their hopeless situation and there is power in effort of finding the right path, isn't that how it goes? We are still learning about our irrational and emotional side as humans and importance of it in making societies and finding humanity instead of being machines. We do not live well as soldiers of one truth and missionaries of one ideology, but that is what most people do. Since there are many sides to things, more than we can comprehend, education is needed. There is an idea which thrives to win, we work to succeed as we like to compete and we must. Society in the end is demanding you to, there are people who demand results from you and you are a failure when these expectations are not fulfilled. How do you fail for you? What is a result worth having and for whom? There is idea of taking over in mind when getting involved with ideology of some kind, framing, leaving, abandoning, fanatics and the most violent ones taking over. It requires concentration, focus, dedication, and depth to do wisely, knowing oneself. Finding truth should be a way to avoid hatred and bitterness, but often they, truth-seekers end up doing quite the opposite, exercising something of their very own, a possession which is an idea of the good. Ideology working like walls around one's head, forcing to see only straight ahead and quite close by. Ideology works fundamentally as means of finding path in a thick forest. It is a guide, map, compass and a way, danger of brainwash lurking. Bear a warning, bear a lot of warnings. Ideology is talk, a performance, written and spoken, overheard, continuation, emotion, passion and attempt to understand those feelings and ideas that one has rationally. Strangely

ideological seeking generally wants to abandon emotion yet ideology lives from intense passions that are more or less irrational. Enthusiasm conquering hardship. How to act intellectually for one's benefit and is what is good for you good for someone else? How to even think we can calculate what happens to us and should happen to anybody else? It requires blind belief in human abilities to manipulate all components of making which many ideologies wish to accomplish, manipulation of a mass of people. Life is for everybody to decide and know what to do, how to do that and who are masters deciding. That is the question of what one can do to oneself and with oneself. Not to let anyone decide for you is an ideal, so how does this match the idea of mass today: it is a mass of individuals we have? We live to survive in mutual dependency. Continuously in this moment paying attention to something you hear on TV, at school, in a song, see in the news. To be inspired, molded or defeated by ideas, facts, disasters, feelings, realities, pieces to put together and make something out of them, inspiration as a life changing force and chain reaction. To let ideas lead, thinking dangers and power of ideas. Do we need protection from ideas? When does an idea become one's own? If ideas of others are planted in one's head since childhood, when does person's self begin, when does the questioning start or knowing it is wrong to question and confront, when we begin to self-censor and allow us be directed by an authority? Learning to speak and communicate in more complex than we give it credit for, learning of manners happens fast, learning when punished happens pretty quickly. Human development to adulthood is a very slow process in comparison to other mammals. It is development of the intellect throughout one's life. We resisting the moment when I begins, (baby resists crying as reflex of scare, cries from the very moment of his/her birth), scared of not knowing and doing only what body tells to do in that strange moment coming out of a warm place without no other choice. A moment when fetus begins to sense and make thoughts of any kind is time we do not know much about, but it is there, a person, someone. Bright light and hands welcoming and pulling gently leading the way out of womb, new life colliding in to the existing and to all those hands wearing gloves.

### 11.1 Does ideology match the idea?

Ideologies have crashed into each other as we like to rule and know better, disagree, that is what we do, to do what we do with ideologies, to make distinction, build and notice gaps in between is to know what is there and why, to be exact is to know what we do in our difference, in our need to set boundaries is to be safe, which of course is needed. We crash into people who limit us, who have crashed into each other with fanaticism, disbelief, knowing or not knowing the truth. Them and us running without able to believe anything else than what is right in mind of his/hers, in reality of a

person grown into a culture that is given. It is my picturing of ideologies at work, which part of blinding and binding is interesting. Speculating and analyzing results of ideologies known, is there anything other than wanting to ‘intellectualize’ behavior and the need for leading, being led? Any ideology declares change of things, to change the present state of thinking and living into anew. It is said that to grow up into civilized modern society is the largest ruling ideology there is, which we take self-evident, we grow into it, because we do not have any other choice. Do we even notice and what do we choose eventually? Society we have offers choices within the frames of welfare and politics, freedom of speech and expression to avoid hurt and provide well-being, giving tools to deal with life, hurt or hiding hurt. We are not supposed to express our hurt feelings in public and we must feel shame is still something to look into. How well can we objectively analyze our doings and know what is wrong? How well can I see myself and how do I see myself? How much of me I see and what I do wrong or right, does it depend on how others see what is right and wrong and what there is in me? Interaction between me and them, image of me, image of them is a constant game played, to be alert about. If time and place are borders and lines to cross, how do I place myself in all this, since I do not live in a vacuum and I should be able to make progress. I live in plenty, in multitude of information and choices. Time is quantified, partitioned in order to get things done, to make progress or make one think one is going somewhere. We pursue to become efficient and good at work, in personal life. We need to measure time to do work productively. Create a day of work, time at work used tells of our meaning and purpose and to forget work in leisure time, gather energy for the next day.

Power of a person is being used to benefit and make a sellable object. People working get paid a certain amount for a specific work of their choosing. Someone estimates the value of time used and force invested, profit collected, skill put in use. Value of force and effort given in a certain time frames a life, a person. To change labor into objects and objects into wealth makes a system. Labor being one object in this process, laborer the other. It is calculation of amount and value, value of people and work is needed and also possibly removed when necessary. People have learned to bargain and claim their rights as workers or was it a granted permission to do that, that there isn’t fear to claim better pay? If in terms of work there aren’t enough sufficient laborers, what happens to work? Laborers can strike if they are not happy for what they are paid and production stops or moves elsewhere, this can happen for the employers too and they do move away or robotize production if necessary. What happens to work now is an acute question as there is a flood of cheap workers, robotics has advanced significantly, work as physical effort changes rapidly, does work as an idea change and how capable are we to change and keep up in this speed? Money earned gets

consumed into basic necessities which we get more and more. Nothing is for free in capitalist society where time and place are an important issue.

Struggles of the working class have been the most powerful acts molding societies at large. As the crowd and folk refuse or can't work, consume or move, mass of people can change the whole society. First strikes in the west during heavy industrialization era in the 1800s were not nonviolent. Workers were attacked by state; employers and the owning upper class took violent measures against strikers without hesitation. In India the first ever industrial strike took place in March in 1862. [7.] *"The general strike action only became a feature of the political landscape with the onset of the Industrial Revolution. For the first time in history, large numbers of people were members of the industrial working class; they lived in cities and exchanged their labor for payment. By the 1830s, when the Chartist movement was at its' peak, a true and widespread 'workers consciousness' was beginning to awaken in England."* [8.] People who have fought for working people have been given bad name, those who are against maximum profiting and exploitation of workers: socialists, communists, union men and women, feminists, all of those have been persecuted, shamed and diminished in the name of the ruling class, profit and winnings. Impact of struggles of the working class have been massive to this day, and how much are our struggles similar to those fought or different from those going on today. Paycheck, length of the working day, working conditions, safety issues, holidays, paternity and maternity leaves, kindergartens, schooling for children of the working class families, inexpensive and decent housing, democratic institutions, inexpensive healthcare, equal rights for everyone to live a good life, possibilities to study and work and moreover abolishment of child labor. Welfare that offers chances for happy and safe lives, which many immigrants today go after, is still at risk. Those who cannot take care of themselves are taken care of is the hope. It is a long list of benefits that must be taken into consideration to make a sustainable and equal welfare state. Process and progress of labor movements is still going on. Maybe we act upon when it is absolutely necessary and there is no other alternative. Asia is by population the biggest area of immediate need for labor to improve working conditions and terms of work.

## 11.2 Computers are easy and fun

How to phrase ideology we Westerners live now by or do we have many? Consumerism, capitalism, Christianity, democracy, neoliberalism, conservatism, environmentalism, globalism, feminism, libertarianism there are many things that make our information-filled world and many

ideals and interests that confront each other. As much as economy-driven society seems corrupt and fascist in its need to purify, unify or exploit we still have multiple voices and history is good to bear in mind in terms of how those who are abused can make a change at large, but also personally.

There are reasons to do things, sense, senselessness, uselessness, uses and acts of doing something because of doing, because we feel compelled. Who makes us feel compelled but ourselves and our condition. If there is nothing to do, who directs and gives instructions to follow, ideas to realize but yourself. There would be nothing to do if we did not invent it and find the need to get things done. Modern people have created a world of errands to keep busy or is it because there are more of us all the time, we have more to do and practice. We have more bureaucracy, institutions, tasks, complexity, piles and messes. Our equipment is marketed for us to keep us stay informed, keep track of our time, at our chores, tasks and what is there. This is what you do with your time and keep your day packed up. This is what we offer you, a world of things and it is easy.

It is made fun to possess a machine that is online, on the net, touchable, available, cool, coolness is the main thing, perkiness, stuff is mechanized in order for us to do cheap tricks. Circus tricks? The most fun part is that models change constantly and equipment evolves faster than most customers can keep up. Strategy of constant growth is to produce in nonstop flow. Competition is heavy. How to keep up and why? And why do these gadgets get so much attention in the media? Phones, computers, TVs, robots. They are fun and expensive, they invade our world and we let them entertain us. Their market and financial value are immense. Market value, what does is mean exactly? How much a company is worth, how much can it produce value, newness and make profit? Electronics industry has a large coverage on the economy at least when looked at the news. News on economy are statistics, scales, curves, plots, diagrams, photos and lists, percentages to keep our attention on wanting, holding and panicking. A new phone keeps us connected and discarding, hanging and fiddling. New electronics look like candy in bright colors, constantly changing application keep coming up to fill a void, making it easier to choose what to buy at grocery store. [1.] Stephen Elop: Analysts, meanwhile, do not think the new Lumia 1020 will set the world on fire. *“Despite the quality of the device, I have some serious doubts about whether it will change Nokia’s fortunes, and it risks becoming a niche product,”* says IDC’s Francisco Jeronimo. And Ian Fogg at IHS Screen Digest suggested the 1020’s camera makes it a “halo product“, something to light up the brand. Snapchat compatible app called Swap chat; and as for Instagram, he says, the specialist photo app Hipstamatic now comes in a Windows Phone version. Doubt whether it is going to do it or not. New device, newly born and soon too old. Welcomed with hesitation to the market.

Exhausting platform, making fresh sound old, worn out, we are already bored with it. Smell something burning? Because there is a burning pile of trash there already behind the beautiful picture. Why so gloomy. Perk up. Depressive statistics of the state of world: pollutions, contamination, waste, junk, abuse of minerals, abuse of land and labor, where does it all come from? This picture and its behind. This at hand, how did it get here. Who took the picture? Why is he standing there? Corporal Santa Claus guru giving a speech of hope four times a year, quarterly giving announcements so that we know what to be excited about. The need, what do we need and to do what.

To set the world on fire. World that already is burning. World existing in flames, in heat, burn, destruction, process, warmth of the sun. What is a burning world a metaphor for than destruction? We burn energy to keep our daily routines working, smoke and gases burn in our lungs, oxygen in bonfires. Energy which we burn running, thinking and moving, emotions expressed according to temperatures, evilness in fire or cold, love and hate, hell, the rush of blood to the head.

Energy is different things to different people, different contexts, situations, excitement, fever, lust, conflict, war, a need, something to eat. To burn is to change form of material, molecule structure, metamorphoses of Materia. What does it mean when a CEO of a multinational corporation talks about the burning world, hints to it, or just to say it won't do that when introducing a new phone model? One hint is that revolution is a fancy, sellable, fashionable and luring term, the world is on fire is exciting for the middle class? Or was it to tell it might get people excited in buying? Could it be rockish, punkish and popish when CEO wearing sneakers talks about setting the world on fire? Don't go all the way rock and punk, you will destroy your sellable image. It would be the next new thing in presenting new gadgets to have pyrotechnics on stage or utter pure nonsense flirting with the journalists, like go fuck yourselves. Telling the consumers this is the it thing, the thing you need 41 mega pixel camera phone with a boom.

Expression I am trying to understand is and was said by Stephen Elop the Chief Executive of Nokia as he was using catchy vocabulary as the top salesman of Nokia. It is always an occasion when a phone manufacturing company presents, even many times a year, new models, itself over and over, and its plans by which Nokia going to keep its place as one of the leading manufacturers of cell phones. Planning to rule the market, planning to rule the world. In that sense it really is a burning world. Analysts don't believe, but Stephen does, or what, maybe not, maybe I'm just calculating and being cynical, yes me. Maybe nobody believes in the ever-continuing growth, so what are they

doing? That's probably it, the illusion making and believing. Maybe I understood wrong. It still is a survival game. Is a CEO of Nokia realistic in selling continuously changing apparatuses? Changing for what? For better? Is that a new invention, innovative constructing of the world, progress of machinery, progress of man, globalism at best? Is it necessary? Doesn't the enormousness of the market tell that the new phones are desired, constant newness is desired badly? The talk of the CEO is desired and waited as an event, as a show. It is a carnivalesque happening and especially working as photos in newspapers. Every detail is important. Finland is still asking when will the new Nokia appear. How dependent Finland's economy still is on Nokia? Problem of being dependent on big corporations who do not own as a strategy anything to anybody, but only to itself and its stockholders, is substantial. In terms of wealth and how to get it, to be dependent on entities that themselves function only to fulfil selfish needs, meaning keep the company growing and winning more money, is megalomania. It is very suspicious to lean on corporative money as savior or believe companies to be magnets of wealth and fortune. On one hand they are and the other they destroy us. In a way they are the magnets, but there is more to success than finance and possessions. The way how we follow how multinational corporations evolve and keep nations' economies thriving is manic and panicking, if that is what they do hypnotize us, we one-sidedly are staring at what the chief executive said exactly, what did he mean and what does it mean for us. To set the world on fire by Nokia's new phone sounds like a huge exaggeration (that is not what he meant) and somewhat a commercial burst. How trustworthy are his words? Why would he be trustworthy? Who listens to him in the end. Who believes what he says in presenting equipments and applications for us that do more? For those who like to play with electronic devises, consume them, to afford them, it is a fun spectacle. New surprises or no surprises and thrills for a moment. That is what these items mostly are, to people who do not necessarily need new artillery, but enjoy consuming and the show-off. The electronic toys for adults and kids. In some sense it is a continuous war. War of who invents the next best thing to sell. Our multibillion toy reality industry has a strange way of drawing a thick line between the poor and the rich, between worlds defined by numbers and possession, garbage and value. It is the material good that the rich can have fairly easily, which the poor bastards produce in sweatshops over and over again. It is also curious the difference between the image corporations like Nokia create for themselves and the reality within and at the production lines and after the lines.

To look at Elop's speech of a phone with monstrous camera with 41 mega pixels, which is at the moment more than rivals have to offer, is it what buyers want, mega-mega? Guessing what buyers want. What is with the obsession for bigger, owning and producing megalomania? Is it something

Western? What is the cult of owning, growing, expanding other than a capitalist plot? It is a jealous play of looks, of gazes and very human, of oh look what I have got. Showoff of power, ability, quantity and wealth, ability of putting on a show, but still never enough, an unstoppable production line. There are similarities to building world's largest buildings, conquering worlds, countries, seducing women, protecting one's right to exploit and abuse with corporal expanding, lookalike innovation, which a phone with 41-pixel camera is. Competitive society is rewarding those who are the greediest for success, success and talent is defined by tools one has. Measurements for success at largeness, interviews, visibility, figures and counted as how much. Everybody is nowadays a good photographer. Speeding in search for novelty is dictated by corporal quarterly financial functions followed closely and who is a billionaire. As fashion circulates from winter, spring, summer and to fall collections, collections are tightly followed by the press and us. What to wear, where and with what, what and whom to look like. Such accessories as phones go nicely along with the burning picture of the burning world, burning human.

Visibility, appearance, living in visual world with signals coming at us, we must be seen. We giving ourselves to be looked at, we want to be looked at, need to be looked at and appreciated, estimated, evaluated both ways, to be looked at is to live, have a life and to look good. Could it be said we are selling ourselves to be accepted? What are we supposed to look like? Supposed to look for? Or maybe the question should be how 'we' become to see the way we do, how thorough the influence of our environment is and of people to what we become to be and think. As it is we who do not live in a bubble, we absorb effects, influences, reactions, actions knowingly and unknowingly. We collect things and thoughts we like to own, resemble to, to imitate, to follow, and to belong to and on and on. How much do we follow unconsciously for clues to find acceptance, to find our way, do we find ourselves and others or just junk? How much am I me in this all? What is me, myself, my mind and my consciousness as we think we are individuals by consuming, the way we consume and what we like?

To look like someone, like a terrorist, businessman, artist, poet, schoolgirl, teacher, politician, Instagrammer etc. people have codes from which we recognize their and our tribe, group, social status, codes by which we understand the context in which the person maybe lives in, or more likely we assume these codes of others by how they dress as we like to place labels, boxes and categorize to make it easy for us to understand how to behave, what that other may be thinking and where do we stand. Influence is a key word nowadays. We like to assume situations and thoughts of that other, someone and of course we must up to a point. What else can we do than psychologize and

analyze to form a strategy.

Interesting question today 18.7.2013 popped out on twitter: How does a terrorist look like? One is a product of a culture soaked with imagery of wars in movies and in real life, news and in other media with heavily stereotyped press visuals in a stream of those who oppose each other. As ridiculous as it is, picture of a terrorist in my mind first is an Arab (male) with a scarf with heavy guns. There are many clear images of terrorists in the news flow of those who are blamed to be terrorists, to oppose a strong clean-looking notion of a wornout freedom fighter is the common situation. Freedom fighters as terrorists probably would call themselves and why not. Curious how labels are stamped, they stick to become a fixed truth. What comes to those giving the titles and the reasons why label anyone is politics. Since many crimes of humanity are committed by people wearing suits, labels of terrorists stay forever without much changing telling a story about our media culture, of us and the extent of manipulation. Media continues to push the same imagery over and over again, anything that has a scandal value is thought to be sellable and it is. So, it is not only media which likes the repetition of the same old same old, it is us. What comes to men wearing suits at conferences and the meetings called G with number attached to, they don't eat the dust. They don't show at the crime scene, they don't carry guns. They don't even get charged with crimes against Humanity, because war is a justified act and a sellable product, war makes profit.

It is not difficult to point to direction of those smooth guys and place the blame on clean-looking, polite and correctly behaving politicians with connections on a red-carpet waving (not carrying guns, but image of a gun is upon them, built-in their moves). The act of correctness has immense impact. A trained performance on media stage, an imitation of certain kind of hygienic clean perfection. Forming perfect sentences, speaking in tone, well-chosen, friendly, amusing, joking and funny. Funniness appeals (is that why they joke on set or is it to hide something, saying don't hate me, I'm a good guy), verbal seduction and smelling good. Interesting is the connection between amiable smell and words said. It is part of the politeness game to create light atmosphere. Our traditions of behaving, media make-believe and biases are in an important role when focusing on and using stereotypes to make an impact. Stereotypes that got made, how they live and create our world. That is what stereotypes do strongly and strangely; create what we see, want to see and hear, and we creating stereotypes again in return, giving back the received filth ignoring truth. Prejudices being translations and rendition of the unchanged melody.

### 11.3 Not hiding my sentiments.

*“I ride the wave that’s what I do”* words of a trader sitting in front of computer screens in documentary called Floored directed by James Allen Smith (2009) <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=H8SY334Zw>. Film focusing on stock trader’s profession in Chicago. How people working in the ‘pit’ see their work, which is about making a lot of money aggressively and in a possessed way loving it. If demons are not in there, I’ll be damned. It is not just cattle pit the place of gambling. It is a mental state of making wealth and anything else is secondary. Moneymaking is what traders concentrate on doing with their body and mind focused on timing, patterns and the right hit. Which is their main goal, reason for working, big bucks, show-off and to perform. Most say they do it every day as a way of life. Macho image is part of the way of living as is smoking cigars and spending money like candy. It surely is a question of personality and values. It is a highly masculine field and brutality of the business is clear. Traders do not seem to be sorry about it at all. It is part of the trade to take big risks and win or get hurt and lose everything. Traders are gamblers and enjoy the risks. They enjoy the game. It is a boy’s dream come true with I fucked with the playmate of the month. In the film it is not mentioned what it is traders are trading. It does not play a role of in their thinking what businesses do as long as they are winning. It is just money. We are the money, losses are on all of us. The thought is to get money in a very egoistic manner of taking. Evaluating the right time and amount of stock to sell reading other traders’ faces and minds. Part of the film is to show homes and possessions of traders. How their houses resemble their ideology and way of life. One of the guys travels and hunts wildlife. Trading business and stuffed animals look the same; Oh look, I shot a Rhino and got photographed in front of its dead body with a gun in my hand and cigarette in my mouth. Human condition can be ugly on high testosterone.

Hardcore sport at work and in leisure time. Enjoyment, thrill, ecstasy and adrenaline as fuel and flow to be and live in. I made much money, in repeat. I can do this and get that. Things are there to be taken. Film Floored ends at the time of 2008 crash. It is a time of the beginning of recession or should it be said the revealing of the financial decline, it breaking out and up. At the end of the film Mr. George W. Bush is giving a concerned and empathetic speech about stock market decline. He is with us, with our worries at the time of this “extraordinary state of economy”. “*Some have failed, credit markets have frozen. We are at the brink of serious financial crisis.*” Movements around the globe have been active and ready to fight against greed. In places financial depression has shown catastrophic consequences leaving people homeless, unemployed and without income. Devastating

has been the scope of the disaster as the gambler mentality still reigns the same that caused the recession. Dichotomy between stock traders, their attitude towards making money, impact they make with their work globally and living is shocking. Shock is that there is no shock in the end. It is like the inevitable misery of millions of losers and joy of few mighty winners. It is the very logic when you look at the thinking patterns closely. It has been known how big money moves and why economy is ruled by banks, investment and insurance houses. There has not been enough democratic regulation of the money flow and the finance world tends to be a game, just as traders in the film are telling. Finance is a competitive sport where winning is the only thing that matters. Rules, taxes and laws are there to be avoided. Finance world is a world of its own sucking the most out of the living and leaving the rest to rot, game effecting everybody with its ups and downs. It does not sympathize or regret, it doesn't matter how many times you save the banks, they won't save you. It takes care of its own profit and goes hiding in towers. The measures are very clear, only odd thing is that the so-called democratic countries and politicians willingly support this survival of the most ruthless ideology. Media functioning as the megaphone telling loudly how things are and how afraid we should be. [2.]

Idea of good and bad is known, sensible is the way to choose between. Constant fighting giving meaning for us to structure the world and make it may be in a simpler manner, maybe better. Those two sides making us and making us create. People are scared to death. People are made scared. Illusions of what is good and what is not are made every day by people who think they know better. Kindness is very scarce. We are made to believe that to be kind is to be weak. There is a serious misunderstanding in what is strength, hate, what is good and how to treat other human beings. For me it feels like a world of constant misunderstandings without apologies, regrets, learning nor spiritual and mental growth. People living in believing they are good, in good, doing good, they are deserving, they do good-by doing good which is often the material good. Good people are doing for themselves. Their lives are for themselves., who else. Selfishness is part of our survival instinct. I go first. I think for all creatures it is so. It can be called the will to survive and flourish. The human in us, the nature, survival, the bad and the good. We are in an ongoing state of scare of not finding enough good for us, possessions bringing the feeling of safety, success and bravery. Yet we are very much afraid to put ourselves at jeopardy for public good. Losing time, energy and effort for the sake of someone else is demanding. It is a curious and banal behavioral pattern of being secure and winning all the time, compulsive and manic. Knowing what is right and good, can we beat the nature, do we have to beat it in every way possible or only the part that is us in our cells and synapses and all that body and material that we are? Still we compare the good to the natural. Can

we beat this conflict in order to be modern? Could we eat less and be more kind to the nature and ourselves in doing so? Could we not grow exponentially in material but grow from the inside out as people or is that naive? Could we be less individual and more communal? What is our human nature? In the light of economy, it looks grim. Does human nature create us or does nature create our nature daily? How much are we actually able to change as beings? Is a mass altering of people's behavior possible as is the ongoing mass murder, hypnosis and lunacy? Mass change of human spirit and mind for the good to find a good life, peaceful and harmonious in a slow way as many quotes online kindly remind us. Changing the goals, aspirations, halt our eagerness to conquer and beat others down. It is a beginning of some sort all the time. An end is a beginning, ending is a change.

Ideas of the weak and strong put people in different positions, individual characterizing and differences between genders, ethnicities are used to rule and diminish. It is ever so strange, because there is no stop to it. The evidence and necessity to manifest the difference, strength and weakness and how they are defined. We know boundaries exist, we make them. It is a reason for the constant fights and discrimination. Based on traditions, superstitions, habits, and imagining inner qualities by looking at the outer qualities. What qualifies? If a woman wants to pose strong (I call it posing) she has to be like a man, speak manly words, use gestures, choose topics, tones of voice. Examining the other instead of oneself is the main issue. Examining happens by the eye. When I read magazines for women it is all about being under a magnifying glass and how to impress, how to be, and growth is what, finding true happiness via norms still? People do not know how to be. They need instructions. Magazines are offering survival instructions for women, how-to-kits, measuring, give yourself time, spoil yourself, calculative manipulation of self-image based on torture and self loath. Quasi well-being for the wealthy, it can be bought, of course, everything is for sale. Articles are ads, radiant examples of decay and cheating. You deserve it. It is the fear of death that is targeting us to consume, fear of not living, fear of being left out, misplaced, abandoned, fear of sickness and loneliness. What defines happiness which is presumably our goal to be happy, carefree and enthusiastic, is it the emotional side to which we are stuck? Our emotions guiding us doesn't sound rational. It is not reasonable to argue and cause disturbance, unhappiness. Happy people do not need to find anything since they are in a perfect state.

Happiness is the state when one is most eager to go searching for more? Is it an emotional moment to be fulfilled with little, less can be more than most of us understand? Don't stuff happiness with too much cream. To learn to understand momentary body of happiness is essential in finding

happiness. But what is little then, what is enough, adequate, sufficient? How much of happiness is given and which part we create ourselves? [3.][4.][5.] What is being said and the ways to say are essential. Which topics stay hidden and which lay bare in making collective empowering atmosphere or not. Collective togetherness, native and foreign making things happen for all of us. Bear in mind who are you talking to, who to address and who have power to elect, give advice, lead, direct, who takes/ is given place in front. The emphasis is on beauty, complexity, simplicity, easiness, efforlessness, understandable seriousness, strength, stresslessness, joy and a mass of individuals. A mass, thousands of individuals stopping and beginning kindness, a new religion please now. Kindness towards oneself and others. We live in a sadist world that eats us and itself by wanting people to look like clones in the pictures, pose, eat the same food, wear the same clothing as the rich, do the same things as them in pictures, live like the rich. It could be called trying to find stability by molding the crowd with mass media, making the mass believe what is good for them, what is good to think, have, be like and know. Mass hysteria, mass manipulation, mass delusion, mass destruction is happening without you being able to help it, so live it.

Modern times finding sickness in the other, there must be someone to blame. That is not modern, that is human finding his ego. Whether it is witchcraft, feminism or socialism, it is about those others who dare to object and they make bad things happen. And what is health anyway and how to avoid feeling ill, because I feel like throwing up. What is the ultimate bad we must avoid? Should they, bad, be isolated, the guilty. Make them wear orange, humiliate them. Some unfit people who do not know how to live in this civilized world. What is healthy in a diseased society? Health industry booms, it flourishes, avoid fat, eat that. We want to feel good all the time. Spoil ourselves. Are we finding the other by placing the blame, what is the other than low? There is constant suspicion against anything different. Is that fear I smell. Other is different from oneself. To like someone, we tend to look for similarities, compare. Forever ongoing problem of how to understand what the other conscious being is feeling and thinking or even be interested in those things someone has. The manners of communication of trying to be understood, to make myself clear, to claim my place as a thinking and worthy individual, capable member of society, it is to make oneself known, explain myself, express myself, say and be seen. Without that ability is there an I? Can I be in a state of unable to express and still be a worthy being? In that case I am at the mercy of others who do not have mercy for those who are thought to be weak? Ability and possibility of expressing my thoughts is vital in terms of growth, in terms of becoming part of but aware. To reflect myself and get responses, get rejection or approval. I need both. I need feedback so I would not feel that I am

living in a vacuum among zombies ready to be eaten. Anything, a response, still it can be a desperate attempt if no one is interested.

Weakness. How is it defined nowadays? I am curious because my gender is again and again declared weak. Well, I do feel weak under all this guilt. Physically and bound to inventing a plan continuously, inventing new ways of being and doing. To be an alien in one's own country sounds like someone who has committed a crime. Alienation is seen as solitary existence, someone who cannot get in touch with the rest of the world in an easy way. Does not want or is not able to? Then one can think is alienation the real problem here, in this picture? Is it just a symptom the problem of the alienated? Should they be told to perk up? That is what placing the blame does cause loss of focus. To someone who is left outside to survive for whatever reason blame is probably not the right thing. And why are they alienated? By choice of their own or others? Bullying, depression, alienation, loneliness go hand in hand. This society is in big trouble with mental health issues pretty soon if not already. Those who are bullied are not the only ones having mental health issues. Very often the bully has more severe symptoms which stay untreated. Mental health is just as important to maintain as physical health, maybe even more important. It would be about a time for the stigma around mental health illnesses to fade. What has this got to do with class, gender or work in general? With my experience of jobs in Finland a lot. For example, it is common to be bullied at work, one can say bullying was a joke, one should understand humor, even cruel. One must also understand not to tell your superiors about bullying. It is common to let believe that personnel cope such problems on their own, since it is not kindergarten. Funnily many people behave like they were mentally very young so yes, work can be like kindergarten. Examples are many, they all sound familiar and repetitious. It has led me wondering what happens at work. People get alienated, alienate each other, make suicides, get depressed and it is happening in a massive force. According to WHO report on worldwide depression 2012 350 million people have been ill with depression. Call that an epidemic. How odd.

Why is it a taboo? WHO statistics also tell that one Million people commit suicide every year. [6.] To be alienated is of course a strange state of things, maybe coincidence, maybe unavoidable, sad and extreme. What does it mean to a person? Why there is alienation and is it more common than ever? Is the society emphasizing too much on individual success and coping heroically on your own? The whole phenomenon of alienation is linked to concept of normal, normal behavior, mass of the similar us, how things should look like and what we are supposed to be and do with our lives. Person who is alienated in society's eyes may not feel alienation as a bad thing or harmful.

Alienation can be a refuge. Safe haven for a misfit. Some of it could be called What kills enthusiasm at work and Why can't everybody get what they want for Christ's sake. For how many people work is a compulsory burden, everyday chore with no enjoyment of doing? Remembering tired looking people in the morning in a bus five o'clock, same faces every morning. Are we doing it for the money? Is money good? And if it is not then why do it? We have to eat and live. What if there is no money for your work and you love your work despite does it pay. Few may value what you do and future is always an open book, canyon, abyss, jail of whatever, ecstasy, heaven, thrill or freedom to do whatever you like and call it what you want. What is class anymore other than a heritage and a memory and what does alienation got to do with this? Class is an epoch description in movies and stories. How things have been done, how things will be done by set standards. It is about doing and making and having position. Making money, making a living. Expenses rising continuously, paychecks are not keeping up in the progress. Middle class growing close to the working class or class identity will eventually fade altogether. Almost anyone who is lucky enough to have a job is working-class nowadays. How does that notion change our perspectives on society and identity? It begins to be too respected to have a job at all, despite what it is. The unemployed, immigrants, the poor become more or less 'alienated', unfortunate people who do not find their place, difficulty of finding meaningful things to do without money is a problem. We like to see alienation as a personal and social problem. It has become a curse, shame and person's own fault like living with your mother. Scapegoats to any economic turmoil there might be, burdens to society are those who do not match the given methods of play and survival. It is them who suffer the most of the scams that happen in financial world and rules of making it. There is a certain apathy and indifference there socially, lack of interest from which alienation springs out. It is a very strange phrase to hear from a fifteen-year-old youngster who does not want to do anything, go anywhere. Alienation means one does not have a job, intern job, school to go to, friends to be with, hobby to activate or home etc. It is a complicated and complete passive state a living person can have, helplessness. It can sound the spoiled ones are not able to activate themselves. It is something they have not learned to do, make it. They are not able to use capacity of theirs, some say. One side to the picture what comes to change and alienation. Things we cannot change seems to be ourselves, to accept that fact is hard. What is life but pure chance and random events, change nailed into it all over. How to make our burden lighter in this picture is the basic question. How to become less selfish, less self-absorbed and more open to the world? If you can lighten the burden of yours why not lighten somebody else's burden as well.

Alienation comes in different forms and there are all kinds of ways to see it. For one, one is master of his own life, what happens to him, he earned his situation. Which is a very cruel way to see life as pure competition and luck. Since we have different kinds of ways to manage and do things, learn methods, it is rather insensitive to place blame on those less fortunate and those who have made bad choices, or there has been someone else who has made bad choices for them. Some choose to gamble (but isn't that what people have to do since we do not know the right answers, what future holds. We have to take our chances?), some are screwed and conned, robbed and killed. How to gamble in life? Gambling is a sport says dictionary. Risky game, life's essence, risks and how well we are able to learn to either avoid, predict and adjust our lives to risks. Always at risk and fearing for life is what welfare state is to help with, still to find life enjoyable we love to play games. Some place stakes higher. Wanna bet? Vocabulary used associates with money directly and someone's life can end in a bullet.

Is life money like time is since it can be gambled or does life produce monetary possessions, is that what life does? What is life? Someone's life is a possession of that person. It varies in different countries and by gender how person's life is weight. Winning in this random game gives power and status of the winner. If one can repeat winning over and over one becomes a champion, unbeatable and people ask how did you do it. What is your secret? How to gamble in life is a silly question, the risk and nature of life itself is a game. To learn how to play and who dictates the rules. As we are playing, we make it all quite confusing, to think meaning of playing and why am I on this particular set and what is my part, who is we. To talk about social change is to talk about kindness towards others, people and animals. How to practice kindness in everyday life? Is there time, are people capable of random acts of kindness, how would such acts be accepted and randomness if that is the nature of help? What do I do mostly is pass by, walk on? I do not stop to talk. Society has constant demand on us, we must demand much of ourselves. It is difficult to avoid feeling of losing when so much is lost. The feeling it brings trying to change things but nothing changes. That is the new normal, a superhero, achiever one must be otherwise you are plain. It is not difficult to guess how such a person got made. Where do we get our delusional image of what life should be, where to place our goals? It is too much to ask to be someone who looks good on TV, yes, I think it is. If that is our normal, I don't want it. It is true we live in a competitive cinematic society. Competition on any level and age, with anything. It is tiring and often futile. To compete at work, at school, in social media, with strange ways of playing. Who makes it to be an interesting person and what kind of person qualifies in that category? I really don't know anymore. I'm not sure if I give a fuck.

Is there change emerging and what is it? If there is a change it is very slow although we are speeding. What is sickness now? How an illness gets a status of an illness? It has a cure, it is a condition out of ordinary? Homosexuality was considered sickness till the beginning of 80s in Finland. Since the eighties concern and treatment for mental illnesses have been improved fairly well. Attitudes towards sexual minorities are slowly changing as well. It is almost ok to talk openly about psychotherapy one has had and almost ok to be lesbian. How about suicide one's family member has committed? How emotional illnesses can be measured? They are emotional states in which it is difficult to live, that make you behave strangely, out of the ordinary, see things that do not exist. It is the symptoms you describe to your doctor and what your doctor thinks about them. How long has this been going on? Do you have suicidal thoughts? How would you do it, suicide? Why is there shame on mental illness is obvious, the danger and breaking of social codes become visible, a disturbance to the normal which statistically seen is normal. How does that change human worth when you get sick? Why is it scary? You lose control of yourself and your life, you become something to hide, you can't afford to be sick. Illness of mind makes you do unexpected things, behave irrationally and maybe, just maybe be a danger to your environment and yourself. Then in this light there are lunatics going freely around most everywhere.

Stay alert.

11.4 Scenes in real life. Atmosphere of suspicion, hurt and ill is a curious gap between people willingly kept alive to make people fall down.

A plastic surgeon has in his office pictures of his clients who had posed in Playboy or in other men's magazines. He is very proud of his work and was pointing out that he likes it that women want to look beautiful and correct bodily flaws they may have and usually do. Perfection is a difficult idea to approach a body, a person. It is bound to taste, ideals, desires, upbringing and other influences, personality and learnings in life, needs and goals. Other matter connected in finding perfection is to define the flaws. Some bodily features may be justified to correct. Not so sure if correcting a vagina for boyfriend's thrill would be on my list. Taste has tendency to change and it is going to the unnatural. The more we imitate what others have, the more infantile our desires are, this is my view. To seek acceptance by appearance and imitation what does that tell about people other than of their desperate need for love and be seen. Appearance and creating seemingly a personal style is theatre and a message. This is what I am like, this is what I like. It is also a common subject of talk. Look what she is wearing. To carry my clothes, to carry myself, is to carry

a person. How do we carry ourselves is Habitus, a bearing. One has to focus on that, concentrate on how do I do when I speak and express like this, I look like this. It is important how you face people, it is also polite to dress to a certain occasion in a certain way. It is manners, courtesy, traditions, impressions and expectations. It has led me thinking how much I am my clothes, my Habitus, visuals I create? My clothes are part of me even though they would not interest me that much as parts of my self-expression. They are part of my daily life to protect me. Some clothes are me and very many are not. I have chosen to wear few comfortable ones. I let others to see me in them. I am viewed wearing them as parts of me. So, it feels justified, a little to be judged by what I am wearing and oh so stupid. My clothes tell a story and they represent me. I should consider it heavily as appearance is the number one issue by which I am viewed and become for others. Should I hide something. Is there a reason for changing my outfit other than it is worn-out, uncomfortable or doesn't suit the weather? To wear something hideous, out of fashion and obviously secondhand is a statement and it tells I don't have much money to spend on clothes or I care on certain issues. What comes to clothing is essential part of consumerism, grouping and pleasing. The younger you are the more important grouping is. Change in terms of growing up is to become to accept who you are, to be self-aware. How consciously do we construct our ego and id or is ego a dictator? Kids know from quite early on what they like, what they want to wear and they compare and reflect. Liking and not liking, are there shades to that? Liking a bit more. With liking there is the sense of good and bad in terms of behavior, which gets molded by pressure and guidance.

Our minds are under influence and surveillance. We get addicted to interactive social media as well as to sensation hungry instant contents in any media. We are guided, in other words manipulated to follow contents that are asking to be followed. It is one scheme of fitting in the social norms nowadays. Fun is luring. Entertainment is to stay glued to equipment that make chatting about Justin Bieber and BB-house on Twitter possible. Laughter is to connect, laughter at others and make situations easy-going, effortless and simple. It also makes life more livable bringing relaxed and unstressed feelings removing tension. Entertainment is also to change controlling monitoring straitjacket of stress and efficiency, and entertainment creates the straitjacket of effortlessness, dreams and fun.

Conventions can bring feeling of security and stability. They can prevent from seeing other perspectives to finding new ways of doing and thinking. One convention is to fully trust corporations who provide easy entertainment, stream of content for us to consume and reflect to. Entertainment business is an image creator. Images for us to desire to be desired. Entertainment is

influencer like no other what comes to body image, placing importance on status, social appreciation, a clear lifestyle moulder. It keeps us with fast changing stream of images and influences, fashions and trends. We absorb everything we get emotionally attached to and it keeps us alert for what is coming next. Change is difficult to measure in this kind of world where almost nothing stays still, but still what is changing exactly? It is almost absurd to try measure what changes, how and when. Change itself is a way to live when you think about it and when you don't think. That is a sure thing and nature of life. So why puzzle myself with this is to understand the decision to change, need to change, will to change, demand to and where does the individual desire, need, will make a change begin and how. What needs to happen to make a desired social change, a reform, realize itself. I say so because it is partly uncontrollable when social change concerning many people happens. Reasons to be puzzled by questions about change are because even though it is nothing but self- evident, we are struck by it. Changes can be overwhelming, hard to bear. Tsunami wipes away 250 000 people just like that in couple of minutes. misfortune and death is all over. Is there something else one can do but accept them? Call them punishments from God? It is us that have done something wrong and made God angry. We can try to calm God down by worshipping and living as He has told us to live in holy books, be his image? We can try to explain what happens to us and why. As our lives despite all preparations are at chance, coincidence, random and accidental.

1.<https://www.is.fi/taloussanomat/art-2000001789652.html>,

20.8.2013

2.<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Njoq3HDYwj0>

Floored, documentary on Chicago stock exchange, 2009 “electronic trading brings stability, it is a very efficient market place”. 21.8.2013

3.<https://www.ft.com/content/bfe80c04-c5f5-3516-bd9b-dd30ae74178f>

“Should the west intervene in Syria? Whatever it does, it will do so in the shadow of the war in Iraq. Tony Blair, the prime minister who led the UK into that war, has come out in support of action.” Financial times article by Chris Cook, 27.8.2013

4.<https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/syria/2013-08-28/bad-reputation>

Bad Reputation, The Folly of Going to War for “Credibility”, Foreign Affairs, Jonathan Mercer, 28.8.2013

5.<https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2013/aug/28/death-middle-class-undermine-democracy>

The Guardian, The death of the middle class will undermine our democracy, Suzanne Moore, 28.8.2013

6.<http://www.who.int/mediacentre/factsheets/fs369/en/>,

WHO,

depression, 29.8.2013

7.[http://archive.cpiml.org/liberation/year\\_2008/april/interview\\_u\\_bhatt.html](http://archive.cpiml.org/liberation/year_2008/april/interview_u_bhatt.html), 15.2.2014 History of labor rights and working class movement in India, “We are striving to reestablish Mumbai’s identity as a fortress of working class movement”

8.[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/General\\_strike](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/General_strike) 15.2.2014

## 12. Fear of the dark: built environment creating dimensions. Is there something wrong there?

12.1 What does it smell like, the glow? Too arrogant.

12.2 How to understand harmony?

12.3 Conservatism has positive sides to it. (for some)

12.1 What does it smell like, the glow? Too arrogant. Colorless see-through with plastics, a stylish bump into new material, new Materia, concrete, grass, steel and glass. Size, efficiency and see-through as a conquering strategy, the illusion of having space, seeing movement, action and people. Having it, availability, participation, style, breath, cleanliness and air. It is like everything is harnessed to this monolith, serving something, safety, economy and strict efficiency. Door which you cannot see is there, you may not find it unless you know how the system works. Where is the handle? They open when you approach, the doors. It is called intelligent design, knowing is all, you feel stupid if you don't. Know the movement, sensitive, observant, stylish again, swift and quick, functioning without you having to do anything much, it is easy, easiness and control made fashionable.

Style is something that we know is style. Imitating accessibility with invisibility and strict standards of class, reality, false or not, meta place of a powerful mind and minimalist simplicity. Our obsession with size and style thinking huge is the only good worth having. We must be excited, happy and in awe. Believing that largeness and visibility are self-evidently significant, beautiful and essential in making of fortune. Protective surfaces, glass and steel glow forcefully reaching far, reaching for us to think the same, we are the same. Shining obsession with costly cheapness, pompous and polished shine, like a perfume, showing worthwhile things or at least the fantasy of a garden where everything is possible. To raise attention by taking over space with I love yous, we care about you, we are here for you and high reaching towers with shapes of Beyoncé. Spaces are like us, minds are spaces to invade and cause massive appetite like cleaning substances, explosive mediums to keep monuments for consumerism spotless and smelling of clean. Maybe I'm mistaking the glow and what it is worth but probably not, a desirable something to where heads turn, attention gets focused on and we find a state of fun and forgetfulness. It is the lights in the night after rain that make divinity, spotlights, car lights, neons and ads seduce us. There is grace which

entertainment and images of all kinds worship. What would glow of something be without actual essence there somewhere, dreamed inner and outer bodies of light that float towards something better even for a moment, a body to shine fully and be seen, be full of desire, love and still being an image, out of reach. It is difficult to define or bring into light the body of capitalist exploitation when it is good for you: where does the exploitation happen and what is it? A luring devise, a fortune, perfume of chance to make us hungry all the time, us to be better than others when perfume is chosen well and is expensive.

Effortlessly sliding in beauty, in awe and wanting to be like her in the ad. Breathing and smelling her, sniffing in mutual understanding of what is good, what is desirable, eatable, drinkable and all that good she wants for you. Good will be brought to us, good and love, the ease of good. A promise that will become us, of us, if done as we are asked silently practiced in noise of information, us encouraged to be brave and like fierce models of our lives. How could we look more in between the lines in terror? We live in stimuli of horrible waste and we like it, what is that all about other than escapism. Alternatives become few and dreams are manufactured. It is the silenced ones, marginalized and demonized that is us and not. Those who are afraid to say what they think do as they are told to do or they don't know what to think. Personality may be against the mainstream. Dangerous jump of separation and making difference is to be outside and loud. The state of speaking out, why we do what we do and we cannot stop talking about

ourselves, our surface, our skin, why we are as we are in vanity. Never stop questioning, because, I'm not sure I get it, our condition which is in constant state of lost. Acceptance of massacre in silence is a rule. I know it is confusing, but we are not able to stop eating, to give a break, stop and go hungry, change the way we are. I, that has been made, made exactly the kind of model of me my culture needs like for example a garage. One exactly a color of yellowish beige, shape of a container, in that exact spot next to the woods in front of a complex housing of suburb. It is there for decades in its beige chosen strangeness and banality, boxlike storage. No other function, not even aesthetic effort to please the eye, what is the meaning of beauty for a person anywhere than think about desire and preserve beauty. Building beautiful is to pay attention to every detail, to define beauty is to become sensitive, vulnerable and open to ideas. To look beautiful can be different than to be beautiful, not just a garage. There is no other beauty in a container than what it is used for. Who cares about what a garage looks like? How do we become to care of our environment? After we don't have it. We live in dictatorship of cars, of commodities, of obsessions, of possessions, of capitalism and preserving our ideals which these things have given us.

Everything we see has a meaning and value. It is not meaningless to do anything solid. We build for cars to keep them safe and running. Somehow garage is a good metaphor for our existing culture and how we live. We consume and discard content which still are just mere wrappings and packages themselves. We prize the surface and protect it. Value is placed in a form of bought strategy of maintaining certain artificial functions to keep up living in modern society. Our needs are objectified maybe not to please ourselves, nor for our delight, but the eye and jealousy of the other in a manner of look what I have got. If it, what is being built, is not for our aesthetic delight, it is not for us to enjoy environment with our eyes. Delight is in possessing, in having and using power. Why is it so, why such brutality, is brutality being recognized, is it being valued? Benefit of constructing due to values like functionality, effectiveness and necessity. Nothing extra but a lot of junk. Beauty is an extra cost and then again expensive. Still we look for beauty. We face the question what is beautiful and is it necessary, can we afford it.

To avoid the mass flow of concepts we may not understand, opinions we do not like. It is better to discard distraction of variety. But whose idea we follow and who do we aim to please? It is better to choose neutrality in form and color. It is better to think only one reason why a building is being built. To build for given reasons and needs, and to fulfil these specific reasons and needs, priorities. Priorities are functional, sticking to them. Our missions are missions of accuracy, efficiency and obvious lacks that must be removed are those which are costly, which we can do without. In this case it is a plain garage on a parking lot which is needed for our residents. Means are cheap, easy as possible, serving to the needed cause and budget. Patterns, colors, structural surfaces, in what ways can bricks be placed, imagination, is it too much to ask? Sadly, all buildings are not architecture. Art of building has experienced inflation. We need to do things fast and inexpensively. It is a constant recession and scare. Many buildings and sites seem to play part of containers. It is a fact that one aspect of building is being forgotten, that the house is there for decades and maybe centuries for us to see and use. A house has its impact on people not just as protecting, sheltering place, but we look at it, pass it, think about it. It has an effect on the minds of people as a view, as landscaping part of city. Instead of wondering why or lamenting the state of construction business, I can make an effort to comprehend this day and reasons for doing anything anymore; profit and function combined? Why do we do contemporary world the way we do it? For joy, for love of doing, for money, honor of doing or because we are here we make and create, practice of ourselves as makers. We are able and it is our benefit to be active and innovative.

## 12.2 How to understand harmony?

A discipline, order, rule, symmetry, melody, flow, soothing for the eye, linear, dynamic. How does harmony organize itself or is it organized? Is harmony natural and vital? Is it balance, the golden cut? Is it good fortune and Luck? Good things happening smoothly for us falling on our laps and tops of our heads like mist or snowfall in the still dark night with dim lampposts showing yellow light. There are things opposite to each other, one is harsh disturbance and the other is deep calm of passivity. Do we need both to get harmony? Harmonious is a musical term, a melody has harmony, a tune to hum. To understand harmony of mind is to look close to mysticism and spirituality. We seek harmony from something beyond ourselves. We as human beings are not harmonious beings. Our quality is at constant conflict with ourselves and with each other. In our human relations we desire harmony, which could be called the effort of finding happiness and joy in living. Doesn't everybody go through the search of finding inner peace and spiritual meaning of life, which could be peace with God, respect for life, discovering godliness beyond the physical world. If one does not believe in God, what does one look for? Has the looking for eternal relief ended in that case, since there is no eternal, nor infinite, only what we see. What happens to harmony?

Fear of the dark, whiteness driven world moving like a solid block, like constant non-denying blackness, denying darkness and shades around and in. It is common and united agreement to stay still in white, sudden touch can be allowed, but not to draw on nor in but sliding on surfaces. It is a curious world of forbiddance, bans and ignorance put together on a seemingly narrow path. In a world for eyes only, what pleases the eyes is very culturally bound. We aim to please, aim not to irritate, not to cause conflict, quarrel or a thought of difference or miscalculation. Puzzling is the absolute correctness required. Minimalism can be beautiful in its undressed way, but still we cannot look at nudity or the very issues of what is wrong. Sanctity of white wall among us, purity, uniformity, monotonous design patterns. We are machinating our daily routines over and over again. Machines are growing to be part of our consciousness, our body parts, and continuations to what we can do to do better or differently or at least imagine that we can. Is the image we make of ourselves false, do we lie to each other and ourselves because we may be like living a fantasy? Or reach for something that cannot be reached as a mass. They do things differently than we do, machines, robots, computers, as we tell them to do, ordering them, at least we think we do. We are in the position of masters; machines are tools though it slightly looks oddly alarming. Computing the errands, bureaucracy, wars, it is helpful. Help is really what we need. Something designed with a computer looks different than something designed drawn by hand. Is that what machines do, help

us? Is it leisure time we get, time to spend? Partly, partly they make people useless meaning people should invent something else to do in their lives than work in a factory. It is tough for some, constant inventing, inventing of oneself. Mold oneself as society changes faster than people do. Machines continue a ready thought completing it over and over. It is still people thinking or refusing to think. Difficulty of thinking. Until they, machines, think for us, till that point; let machines do the deeds that you cannot, or we could live without it, the relief, help and status, and things will not get difficult. Energy, electricity, force, horse power, engines, oil, plusses and minuses. Different is better term here and so is quick, mass production, we, mass of people what could this all be called. Be able to accomplish more in less time is our mission, the cheaper the better. To be looking for accomplishments, profit and work which is a big part of human life; attraction and repulsion in one. There is nothing to be done than watch the change happen, be part of it. Disaster in back of a mind. I'm thinking about disaster of surface, what kind of meaning does shell covering and called modern, our modern forms, cubes which we have and how much emphasis do we place on surfaces has obsession.

Tension between wastelands and asphalt world, backsides of garages, behinds of warehouses, behinds and front sides of things, those places that are left behind, left untended, forgotten as ugly and worthless. To look behind and find weeds growing to their ultimate height in cool untidy shadows. To wonder around, pass by. Who are those who look behind? Do the smudgy graffiti, write Dr. Dre and 2pac on corrugated iron wall of a garage. Who chose that material on the garage wall that I look at every day. Anonymity all around, who did this and why. How decisions get made. It is for the most of us. How are we made to believe it is good? Imitating harmonious state of mind, some kind of ease and comfort. Clarity, clear view to lightness. Lightness as white, light, day, sun, morning, growing, flourishing. Is this a bourgeois dream? Elimination of misery, poverty, gloominess and death. Effectively and actively constantly doing something to remove things that are defined as trash, odd and disturbing. Disturbing element, a message sprayed on the wall. Those that think are alive and kicking. Use of color is interesting to observe from the point of wanting to fade the noise of distractions, meaning not using colors to bring variety nor finding the complexity. It is choosing inexpensiveness and lack. Noises are the obscurities and enigmatic, scary dark places. White paint takes the scare away, clearing up the view. Telling there is no bacteria, doubt or contagious diseases, cleanliness is a sign of people tending the area, valuable good and stability. I insist we have gone too far reflecting our deepest fears in making society look like homogenous one block. And I insist it is fear. Fear of the unknown, fear of falling down, we are full of fears made by economy. It is going to be bad times ahead again. The more we have the more afraid we become,

the more we need to protect with surveillance cameras, guards and fences. Whiteness of walls is one symptom of this fear (but some of us like white walls). Fear of dirt. Defining dirt, it is not only actual shit on the floor. There are people that are dirty, ways of doing that are unclean, ways to talk, draw, photograph, dress, it is a long list of manifesting the fear of the unknown. Fear of nonwhite, shadows, crime and black. When will we actually be afraid of ourselves? I have become to wonder the colorlessness status of white, it is not a color. Then what is it, a background or light? Acceptance of white, approving and liking it.

Probably white is helpful in easing the mind. In Finland white paint is more or less a rule. It is maybe easy to accept. Then there is the double coloring where half of the wall is brown, blue, pink, yellowish tone (bleak) and other half is white-ish or fading kind of tone (dim, light). It is a very much used effect in corridors, hospitals and office buildings, the double coloring. Odd choices and custom. In the world of offices and institutions restrictions and rules apply a harsh visible world. They are like places that are compulsory and in which we do not like to be. We visit and leave. It is not like we should get amused while living in gray and white. Banality is the aim and means to keep order, away from enjoyment. Mediocrity analyzed to the bits and looking like it is analyzed. Maybe what we see around is a result of deep thought.

But yes, white has been driving me insane lately. Is it a reminder of purity, of forever and infinity? This is what it will be like so better be nice. Eternal life, safety and beautiful imaginary gardens are allowed in your dreams; what is white for than to make space (make peace, repeatedly as we are at constant war). Spacious interior giving spacious thoughts or hope or faith or some honey. Meanings of white in different cultures vary from sorrow to joy to purity, love and virginity. It has lots to do with eternity and infinity, vanishing, fading and becoming, seeing with eyes closed. Uniform clothing for hospital staff, professional white signals authority, knowledgeability, science, standing on the side of the good, of the saving forces, humanism and grace. White stands for the given promise to cure and save lives. White is meant not to harass, it is meant to calm down, soothe and pacify. Does it give place for imagination as a wall or does it passify? Empty wall asking for a picture. Potential in places unused, unoccupied, why are they there.

### 12.3 Conservatism has positive sides to it. (for some)

Green areas as signs of good maintenance, signs of space, letting nature get into our habitation, but not get us. Green as grass, green as green, lawn, greenery, place for cooling down, sporting, playing, sitting, relaxing, all good things that a busy person can dream about, but maybe not

actively do unless greenery is backyard, not for instance on a lawn located near the mall, on premises of a shopping center, or lay down on a yard of an office building or where ever public spaces have grass areas with trees as decorations around parking spaces and pavement, asphalt and traffic signs. Green grass strips giving joyous and refreshing sights. It is their function in public space, to be secure open views and signs of caring efficiency. They are not to be disturbed by sitting, driving, walking, walking the dog, standing or sleeping. Lawns have bizarre peace of do not touch, like a stop sign above. Lawns are protected by appropriation, rules and how to move in a city. It a cheap way to make contemporary city efficient looking, which would not be so colorful otherwise, blank in its concrete scenery more livable and tolerable. To avoid costs and disturbance it seems to be interests of a city that no one inhabits lawns. I stay puzzled by them. Rhythm and pace of our city is bound to growth and seeking anonymity. The moving by cars and consuming, no one staying put very long, that would raise suspicions. Benches are almost gone out of the urban environment. At the moment they are heavy and clumsily designed, uninviting to sleep, spend time and to sit. Partly modernism can be accused. Partly industrialization is the villain.

Repetition and cleanliness are part of the legacy of modernism. Lack of tone, strict sensibility and specific order of beauty. There is beauty in ugliness and messiness, but it is different. It is an ideology of similarity, simplicity, purity of form and functionality. Partly and largely the politics of construction business have made it and municipal politics in their demand for efficiency. Greedy economy can be accused. What about consumers? What is their part? What is their crime? Urban planning has been made a profitable business. Construction companies have much to say and a lot of power in terms of building the cities and designing them. Finland is a good example of this template politics. How urban planning has been made into patterns that repeat. Variation isn't that popular as long as it looks profitable and lures certain kind of people to buy apartments. Clean, quiet and safe suburb is a positive and good to have, period. (Just what do you mean?) But what is with these choices of broken? Are there reasons to dig deeper into color? Such choices that they won't irritate nor cause any kind of thought against or for or about anything all together. Posing harmony kind of thing. (I'm not quite sure I understand.) Whiteness, sculpture like but cheap and tacky. Do you notice it, the cheapness and cheating? Complexity of control and in a funny way very simple manipulation, and the anonymity of the controller. Is it safe enough to say this aloud? No. People get punished for less. Safety is very much the issue that we are lacking, obviously. The amount of surveillance is huge. The more we want it badly, the more we are scared. What is it to be scared of? We do not know who to blame exactly. We can say it is the moneymen, banks, large corporations, bad decision-making by politicians. How many of us are willing to change themselves

for the good of everybody else? Looking for peace of mind without imagination or piece of mind. Rest without anything to be afraid of, emptiness inside, void of emotion, afraid of feelings, of showing the state of things. Why do we want so much space and why is it elitist? Is spacious more comfortable or is it just more? Owning space with quasi peace and harmony in between with nothing. To have much and nothing. Mostly it is in between people, the distance, in a world that has so many ways to get connected. Harmony and peace stamped in modern materials. Why such need for distance and loath? Irritation removed, messiness, what is being removed are signs of living, an act and happening which require participation and courage. There is something very destructive in a way we build and, in the way, we live. It is a make-believe act. It does not want communication nor contact. It isolates, diminishes and pushes away. Art is there as mere decoration, but mostly nonexistent. Destruction of historical buildings has been happening for a long time, as anything worthwhile is being destroyed.

Desire is destroyed. We are to be altered making the change needed.

We build for our bodies, we build our bodies, buildings to be our bodies. Mind is the most important thing as creating mastermind. Size of sites reflect it. What is the mind of the receiver there for. Mind of the receiver is consuming, active but passive, passerby, powerless acceptor or so it seems. Would it be in general average statistics put in real life, settle to what comes easily. Statistics can be quite curvy, far from every day. As person who does the statistics is seen like the librarian, quiet gray and boring office mouse, the observer. Contrast in this picture is amusing and likeable stereotype. Someone exploring life from the far and making it a chart, so we all can see what is going on. It is also interesting how such people called mice are looked at. How their lives are less, because they do routine work, they stay still to accomplish their tasks, sit still, enjoy the still and the noise is far away to be examined. There are people who work a lot to get mediocrity life, which is the belongings with children and pets. It can be a very comfortable choice, if that what it is, a choice. It also is a perfect goal and meaning for life, a settlement and a trophy. Position and place from which to gaze those who don't have the same. Ease and simplicity in repetition, we know the threats, ultimatums and punishments.

Bricks, brick walls, piles of bricks aside the road promising forthcoming work. As I have compared brick walls built over a hundred years ago to this day, the difference is astonishing reflecting to the new. We now have the element building strategy. It has made constructing fast and highly machinated heavy duty. The differences between times strike and hit. Differences between wealth, health, strength and endurance of people, structuring of society and houses made. It was self-

evident to pay attention to detailed work, it was praised to detail, which slowness of constructing and skill of doing made possible, will and ability to build in a decorative variable way. Now we do not have the money nor time. Contrast is puzzling and the common statement of not having time nor money is even more strange. People in general had less both hundred years ago. Were people less afraid or did they have more appreciation of life in general and how actions effect life. It is a different time with different values and we are in a hurry. The way we build tells that story. Tale of no time, things being done in very little time, but with massive volume. People are treated the same way as massive volume moving cash, a mass. We are units of bringing in and taking. To give is an effort. But still in the name of good we cherish the religion of good which is not without cost. We yearn the cream to be poured over us

Urban city planning made to serve purposes of consuming, wiping unwanted people, unwanted buildings, undesired landscapes out of the landscape. People that have time to hang around are not tolerated in city centers unless they have money to spend, centers built for businesses, customers and their cars. Active, growing and thriving city keeps public places intact, evolving, designed and clean. Landscape in which cutting grass, blowing leaves, applying sand and removing it with heavy machinery are basic methods to work and is done with great care. Society is a psychological construction of players psychologized by planners who in the end are politicians and corporal forces. Officers of municipals, corporations and state whose job is to plan our environment in terms of law, jobs and profit. Shops, roads, housing, schools, places of work are all planned to serve a certain cause. How things are planned and done is due to legislation. Firstly, politicians are those who set the rules of what can be planned and how things can be planned. Safety and regulations dictate much in Finland. Our lives are designed from outside and above more than we like to admit or care to give a thought altogether. Idea of calculated industrial city life, readymade planned life is a rule and an oddity since we think we are free and masters of our lives. In factories people are nothing but captives of product society. This is much where conservatism inhabits, our need to plan our and other people's lives to have financial security and balance. It seems to be not only legislators' business but anyone can take part of being a moral guide and preacher. Society needs to be in balance and running. For us Scandinavians that is a rule. It is much due to Protestant upbringing and heritage. We are still under threat of being punished, hard-working, obedience-oriented rule. It is comforting for patriarchal traditions to continue organize society as ever, leaning on to notion that it has always been so and to have it otherwise than traditionally organized straight family model is completely out of order. It is clear for those who like to live by patriarchal religious rules even not practicing religion but out of habit believing, leaning on religion and God's word

knowing meaning of anyone. Core issue is to settle and keep security a nonstop state of things, desire for the unchangeable is strong.

Society is set according to working, parenting, according to family as a basic unit in terms of which we must function. Problems begin when those rules cannot be altered and new generations start wanting rules of their own. It is important for patriarchal society to avoid problems by saying we do not have problems, they are minor issue and give sanctions. Ways to take care of issues that are considered as problems is curious. How does a person become herself/himself in a society of strict codes of living? To do things that are forbidden and hide with them, or to do what you like and face consequences and punishments. Is being yourself to be able to do what you wish? Aren't I and self connected in doing and making my way, which all should do. I become me when I am active, because making makes me evolve as a person. Who is this person to society? In this sense it is horrifying to think that women are restricted from doing and being active persons. Women are restricted from evolving globally. I am also product of my society where I am what I do, a making, accomplishing person. Those who do not work what are they, why are they labelled as something less? Making which does not directly create money is considered not as important. Money makes value. To be important is to label, to have a say, what is that for a position? There are examples of where women are under strict religious order (it looks to me the most of the world is under such order). Women are monitored, capsuled and punished if not doing as they are commanded to do. I do not speak of one particular religion. It seems to be characteristics of all religions to have power over women, of what they are capable of. Women are under command whether it is faith or capitalism. Why is it, that women need to be under authority of men. It is hilarious to even have to ask. It is a joke, the authority of man and the desire for power. It is a joke to want power for the sake of having power. Female body is strictly regulated possession, it is under conscious and cruel use of power. We monitor consciously and unconsciously bodies of ours and others to fit in. It is obsessive and means are never enough. This is an everyday topic, topic of attraction and what kind of options we have and are given. Why are appearance and monitoring people anywhere so important in our social order? Basic questions for Feminists (as it should be for anybody) and demand of Feminist movement for women to be able to be and do, be free from authorities of patriarchy, free from the all-seeing judging eye, which has to be pleased. What is the part of our individual mind and consciousness in molding us and what is the part of society in molding us? Society clearly has demands under which we are falling. And what does rebellion got to do with molding us and society we live in? How can such order we live in be rebelled effectively? What kind of forms of rebellion are allowed? Is that the right question as rebellion is against conformism

and ruling system. To allow rebellion to happen and how far rebellion is ready to go in terms of taking what belongs to people. How do people define themselves, what is theirs and their role as persons in between consuming empires where we aspire to be stars and live comfortably? How do people reflect themselves within the society they live and what are their lives supposed to be? What are lives supposed to be is a strange question altogether, but it is somehow obvious there are assumptions that stick like glue and which are given by media, assumptions of us. Rebellion is to test how much one is able to question society's demands. Why does society demand anything of us, it is people that do the ultimate demanding? We eventually decide what happens to us and in this world. It is an essential thing to understand.

## CTRL

The issues that are being controlled firstly are sexuality, body image and the creative mind. Enjoyment and lust defined and put to shame, maybe it is scare. This goes especially for women. Female is essentially a threat. She is vulgar. Her sexuality and expressing it threaten the order of straight world, traditions, religions and state. We live to enjoy products and services, to feel good inside a frame. We have to work in order to embrace ourselves as tools, our achievements and as members of a society, society is to provide entertainment for us, it is a way to take care of us. Make us feel part of. We live to have fun, to be entertained, but we must see the effort to afford the entertainment, we must know it is not for free, enjoyment of life. It has to be earned. To be allowed to form/shape ourselves, evolve and form our daily functions and selves, deeds, identities, form them as they may be 'not fitting', society will be formed as a byproduct to be our image. We live in controlling society, society controls us to become of certain kind and we control each other, favor people who are similar to us, please us, we make society a controlling society and ourselves control freaks.

## Literature

Ball, Philip, *Critical Mass How One Thing Leads to Another* ("particles become people", pg. 110).  
New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux. 2004

Benjamin, Walter, *Critique of Violence (Zur Kritik der Gewalt)*, selected writings volume 1 1913-1926, Edited by Marcus Bullock and Michael W. Jennings, The Belknap press of Harvard University Press, 1996

Blum, William, Kuoleman imperiumi, kirjoituksia vapauden patsaan varjosta, suom. Sammakko, 2006

Giddens, Anthony: Yhteiskuntateorian keskeisiä ongelmia: Toiminnan, rakenteen ja ristiriidan käsitteet yhteiskuntaanalyysissä. (Central problems in social theory: Action, structure and contradiction in social analysis, 1979.) Suomentaneet Pasi Andersson ja Ilkka Heiskanen. Helsingissä: Otava, 1984.

Gilbert, Jeremy, Anticapitalism and culture, radical theory and popular politics, 2008

Immonen, Hapuli, Leskelä, Vehkalahti, (toim.) 2000, Modernin lumo ja pelko, kirjoituksia 1800-1900-lukujen vaihteen sukupuolisudesta, Suomalaisen kirjallisuuden seura

Lynskey, Dorian, History of Protest songs, 33 revolutions per minute, 2010, Faber&Faber  
Mitchell, W.J.T (edit.), Landscape and power, 1994

Rabinow, Paul, Foucault, Michel, kaupunki, tila, valta, suom. 1989 Rabinow, Paul, Michel Foucault, Reader, Pantheon Books, New York, 1984

Ross, Carne, Leaderless Revolution, How ordinary people will take power and change politics in the 21st century, Simon & Schuster ltd, 2011

Varzi, Roxanne, Warring Souls, Youth, media and martyrdom in Post Revolution Iran, Duke University Press, 2006

Further note:

To make Litany I have used net dictionary [www.thesaurus.com](http://www.thesaurus.com) and for the Random list of revolutions I have used [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_revolutions\\_and\\_rebellions](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_revolutions_and_rebellions)

in addition:

I have taken liberty of using Wikipedia as a source although it is academically considered not 100% reliable as authors of Wikipedia stay anonymous and maybe are not academics or acknowledged scholars, or who knows, but for me Wikipedia represents freedom of knowing, freedom of writing for public and sharing information without cost or authority, globally. I also have used several columns and articles of magazines and newspapers in the web to write this thesis. For me they are information possibly not without bias but still worthy documents about this particular moment we

live. What goes on in the world now every minute is which interests me in this regard of change. Spreading information is big part of what is the revolution globally about, what is happening really, the ways things happen and are talked about very much online is particularly curious and possibly new. Writings in the net are one key to the mystery of the revolutionized, revolution-oriented world, mind set of revolt and the rapid change which is before our eyes, for our brain and in our everyday lives as we are connected as much as we desire and know how to connect.